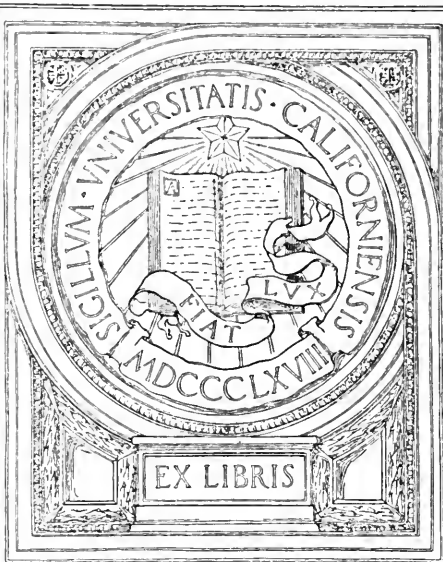


A
0
0
1
2
9
9
5
5
4
4



ia

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES



EX LIBRIS









EARLY ENGLISH POEMS

AND

LIVES OF SAINTS,

(WITH THOSE OF THE WICKED BIRDS PILATE AND JUDAS.)

COPIED AND EDITED FROM MANUSCRIPTS IN THE LIBRARY
OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM

BY

FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, M.A. CAMBR.,

ONE OF THE HONORARY SECRETARIES OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY;
EDITOR OF LONELICH'S AND DE BORRON'S 'SEYNT GRAAL'; ROBERT
OF BRUNNE'S 'HANDLYNG SYNNE', AND WILLIAM OF WADINGTON'S
'MANUEL DES PECHIEZ'.

PUBLISHED FOR THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY

BY

A. ASHER & CO., BERLIN.

1862.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

THE EARLY ENGLISH POEM

PR
1203
F98e

PREFACE.

THE chief grievance of an Honorary Secretary is, that certain Members of his Society *will not* send him for press the Papers they have read at the Society's Meetings. Beg for them as he will,—by letter, word of mouth, through mutual friends, by special visits,—out of some Members, no Papers can be got. What then is left for the unhappy Official, but to write Papers himself, or copy MSS. to fill the volume that his refractory friends have left vacant? The former branch of the alternative was out of my reach, so I grasped the latter, and the reader must not blame me if he thinks my basket of fruit a bad substitute for the second course of strong meat that he expected and ought to have had.

Sir Frederick Madden, the keeper of the Manuscripts at the British Museum, kindly directed me to the earliest unprinted English MSS. under his charge. Of these Roberd of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne* was the most important, but it was too long for our Society, and I have therefore edited it for the Roxburghe Club. Next came the short Poems that stand first in the present volume, all before 1300; and then the Lives of the Saints (Harleian MS. No. 2277, about 1305-10 A. D.) of which I took a few whose titles or contents caught my fancy, including those of the two accursed ones, Pilate and Judas Iscariot. These not making a sufficient number of pages in our close print, I added, 1. a few songs from the incomplete and later duplicate of the noble Vernon MS. in the Bodleian Library,—having time to collate one only with the earlier copy—; 2. the fragment on the Corrupt state of the Nunneries (p. 138-148) from a Cotton MS. temp. Hen. VI; 3. three Poems on Old Age, Earth, and the Faults of the Monks and People of Kildare (which I had, after copying, set aside as

*

having been printed in the *Reliquie Antique*), and lastly the twice-printed 'Land of Cokaygne', the airiest and cleverest piece of satire in the whole range of Early English, if not of English, poetry. A short abstract of the Poems the reader will find in 'the Contents', and he will see that however uninteresting the titles of 'Sarmun', 'Moral Ode', 'Lives of Saints' may appear, information and amusement are yet to be drawn from the pieces themselves. He can get a lesson in the Geography and Ecclesiastical divisions of England (p. 48-9), hear about going to school at Oxford (p. 41), and studying there art, Arsmetrike—'a lore pat of figours al is, and of drauþtes as me drawep in poudre and in nombre iwis'—and Divinity (p. 77); of the heriot beast being paid on a tenant's death (p. 83); of preachers for the Crusades (p. 79); of the pomp, bell-ringing, and show of horses and squires at Bishops' progresses to consecrate new Churches (p. 44, l. 43-6), and many an other scene of English life. He will find too the Old-Englishman's special sin of Envy¹ denounced (p. 20), his Greed, and Pride², and other faults; will hear Sunday-trading condemned (p. 16), and see the rough mason running from his work to catch and kiss the country-girls coming to market with their eggs (p. 45), which of course get broken in the struggle. If the reader should doubt whether the Saint—mightier than 'all the king's horses and all the king's men'—'can set Humpty-Dumpties together again', he will at least not object to the poet's reflection, that if egg-mongers now could so get their broken eggs made whole, 'they might hop over ditches where they would, and both wrestle and fight' (p. 45, l. 69, 70). The treatment of the 'puir deil' in those days too was hard,—to be talked to pleasantly by a blacksmith-saint till he had heated his tongs redhot, and then to be treacherously caught and 'tuengde and schok' by the nose till the trustful being yelled and hopped

¹ And Englys men namely
 Are purghe kynde of herte hy.
 A forbyseyn ys toldé þys,
 Seyde on Frenshe men and on Englys.
Frenshe men synne yn lechery
And Englys men yn enuye.

Roberd of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne*, p. 131, l. 4150-5.

² cp. A noþur Mon proudeþ. as doþ a poo. p. 129, l. 18.

and brayed, and had to fly home through the lift, shouting in all men's ears 'Out! What hath the baldpate done! What hath the baldpate done!'—was manifestly unfair. The punishment of lustful young women also was judicious (p. 73); the Virgin had odd cases brought before her for decision (p. 59); and Judas murders his father—'smot hym with a ston bihynde in the pate'—marries his mother, hangs himself, his womb bursts amid atwo, 'his gvttes' fall to ground, and through the hole goes out his 'liþer gost'. But it is not for the oddities of subject or phrase that one values these poems; it is for their language that the student, and for their earnestness that the man, holds them of worth. The words first used in most of them were registered by our lost friend Herbert Coleridge, in his *Glossarial Index to the Printed English Literature of the Thirteenth Century*, and most of the new words in the remainder of them will be found at the end of the present Selection. For the deeper feeling in some of the Poems, I need only refer to the simple and touching confession of shortcomings and sins in the 'Moral Ode', to the trust and joy of the Songs of 'Merci' and '*Deo gracias*' (p. 118-130), the self-abasement shown in the 'Sarmun' (p. 1-7), the tender love of the 'Christ on the Cross' (p. 20-1), and the triumphant faith of the Martyrs who gave up their lives for God (p. 101-6).

Of Rhyme, the text contains one noteworthy specimen, 'the Rhyme-beginning Fragment' (p. 21-2), of which the man most capable to speak in England—whose hand we have, alas, so long missed from our pages—writes as follows:

Edinburgh, Aug. 30, 1860.

My dear Furnivall,

I am on my rambles, and your letter of the 20th has been following me.

The rhyme which has attracted your attention belongs to the kind, which is called "inverse rhyme". You will find something about it in the *History of English Rhythms*—in the chapter on rhyme.

I do not however remember to have seen so ancient or so elaborate a specimen as the one you have sent me. It is very curious, and to me interesting.—With all best wishes I am

Yours truly

E. Guest.

The proofs of the text I have read with the MSS., and endeavoured to make them accurate copies of the originals, though with expansions of the ordinary contractions for *er*, *ri* &c., and insertions of commas occasionally. Some final *es* in italics, to help out the rhythm, I inserted in the first few pages, as noticed in the note to p. 1, but soon gave this up; and the later final *es* represent the flourishes of the scribe at the end of certain of his words ending in *i*. In the lines whose rhythm cannot be in any way made good without the insertion of a final *e* at the end of a word, there the reader may insert it (as erroneously omitted by the scribe), but not otherwise. The doctrine of the critic of Dr. Pauli's edition of Gower's *Confessio Amantis* as to the final *e* in Early English¹, is not strictly borne out by any MS., or any un-doctored edition of one, that I have ever read; and far more experienced readers and better judges than I, have condemned the attempt to impose on a language constantly changing in words, inflexions, and spelling, written often by half-lettered men, a rigid rule applicable only to the well settled speech and literature of a cultivated nation.

3 Old Square, Lincoln's Inn,
Dec. 17, 1861.

¹ In the grammatical system of the 14th century, the final *e* invariably marked the objective case singular. In adjectives, both the objective in the singular, and all the cases in the plural, are marked by the final *e*. In verbs the final *e* marked invariably the infinitive mood, and the plurals of all the tenses, when the final *-en* was discontinued. The final *e* also marked the adverbial form of words, and distinguished the adverb from the preposition. *Gentleman's Magazine*, Third Series, vol. 2, p. 647-9, June, 1857.

CONTENTS.

	Pages
I. A SARMUN	1-7
That we ought to fear, for the Dead are loathly to see; to dust we go, louse and flea are on our skin (5). If we are proud of our <i>flesh</i> , what is it but worm's meat; and our skin a sack of dirt and dung: of such the gentleman is too (8). See thy proud neighbour in his grave, he is stench and worms (10), and has no silk or purple. If we are proud of <i>wealth</i> , it comes, it goes, and is but guile (13): spend it well while thou hast it (15). Some are blinded by <i>covetousness</i> (16) and become the devil's thralls; they shall die and go to the devil (20): and the rich shall die too, and we all shall give account (24). If we have spent goods and time ill, we shall go to hell (25), and see Christ's wounds, and the Cross and the Elements shall cry for vengeance on us (29-33). In hell it will be too late to cry for mercy; here, then, believe; undo thy heart (35), or thou shalt rue it sore (37). Man's life is but a shadow (38). What brought he here but a stinking skin (39)? The same wretched garb he shall take away (40); when the soul is once out of it, no viler carrion is there (42). Don't think to save for your heir (43); he shall waste your hoard (44). Keep God in your thoughts (45), help the needy, and gain heaven (46). <i>Its</i> joy no tongue can tell (47); the soul shall be brighter than the sun (49), the body fair and strong (50), feeling no hunger or thirst; it is well merry to dwell there (51), with many angels (53). We shall see our friends and kin (54), Our Lady bright (55), the Trinity, and Christ (56), the sight of Whom is our food and drink (57). Pray we Him to give us joy everlasting (58). You who have come to hear this 'sarmun', have pardon for seven years.	2 3 4 5 6 7
II. XV SIGNA ANTE IUDICIUM. ¹ (A fragment. See two other versions, note, p. 162-4.)	7-12
May the grace of Jesu alight among us (1)! Take heed of	7

¹ After the text was printed I found that Mr. Wright had this poem in his notes to the 2nd volume of the Chester Plays, for the Shakspeare Society.

	Pages
the wonders before the Judgment (5-8) which Isaiah told by the Holy Ghost (10). At these Tokens children unborn shall shudder, and cry for mercy (25). The <i>First</i> is: the stars shall become as black as coal (42) and be cast down to earth (40), and terror shall fall on all living (45-52) [The <i>Second</i> is,] the dead too shall arise, and for fear look like witless beasts (53-6). The <i>Third</i> : the sun shall turn green and wan (62), and then coal-black (66). The <i>Fourth</i> : the sun shall become red (70). The <i>Fifth</i> : all beasts shall quake and cry for mercy, though they cannot speak (80). The <i>Sixth</i> : the mountains and hills shall fill up the dales (85-6), castles shall fall (89-92), and trees be torn up by the roots (93-6). The <i>Seventh</i> : the trees shall grow again, with their roots in the air (97-100), iron shall bleed (101), and poor and rich alike shall die (105-8); no castle or steed shall save them (109-10). The <i>Eighth</i> : the sea shall draw together, and stand up as a wall (117), the rivers shall cry to God (118), the fishes shall think He is dead (121-4); and then the waters shall return to their own place (125-8). The <i>Ninth</i> : the skies shall speak like a man (134-6), and pray that they shall not be punished for man's sin (144); [The <i>Tenth</i>] all saints in heaven, and cherubin and seraphin, shall quake (152); the angels shall hold their peace (154), and the fiends of hell shall moan with great din (158) and pray for shelter (167); so, man, live a good life here (163). The <i>Eleventh</i> : four winds shall rise, the rainbow shall fall, and the fiends shall be driven back to hell. The <i>Twelfth</i> : the four elements shall cry for mercy to Christ.... [Incomplete.]	8 9 10 11 12
III. THE FALL AND PASSION	12-15
God give us his grace, me to speak and you to learn, that I may show you His uprising (1-6). Lucifer fell seven days and nights like snow, from heaven to hell (9-14), and man was created to fill his place (17). God made Adam master of all Paradise but one tree (23), and the devil as a serpent tempted Eve with an apple to make herself as 'witti' as God (31). When the apple was eaten, they were driven out into the vale of Eboir to work hard (37); after 900 years Adam died and went to hell (39); and the devil took all men, though God sent prophets to them (43). Then He took flesh 'of maid mari' (49), and suffered for thirty years and more (53). Judas sold him for thirty pence, and he suffered death upon the tree (68). Joseph of Arimathea (71) buried Him in a fair place (76). His mother wept four bitter tears of blood (82)— who speaks of sorrow against that sorrow?—The third day He arose (90), bringing the patriarchs and prophets out of hell	13 14 15

- to heaven (93), and sent His doctrine abroad (103) and His disciples to preach His lore (105), and ascended into heaven.
- IV. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS 15-16
- Jesu! give us thy grace. Men and women, leave off your great oaths (3); no limb of Christ is there unforsworn by you who are worse than any dog (7). Beware of endless sorrow (6). God commanded Isaiah to teach folk the Ten Commandments. I. Honour our God: those who make gods through witchcraft shall all go to the devil (24). II. Keep Sunday well: but now men hold all their marketing on Sunday. III. Honour your father and mother: but now it's as with bees in a hive; when a father gives up his land to his children, the young drive out the old. IV. &c. &c. 16
- V. FRAGMENT ON THE SEVEN SINS 17-20
- The King of Heaven be with us, and bless this preaching to the devil's shame (1-2). We are all of one foul earth (3), and however rich we are, shall rot to ashes and dirt (4). Cleanse thee of thy misdeeds (5), and amend thy sinful life (6). And pray a Pater Noster and Ave Mary that I may break the devil's staff (7), and that God's peace may be among us (8); and I will tell you of the seven horrid sins by which men lose heaven (10). I. *Pride*, the head of all sin. Lucifer fell by it to hell for ever (3-9). Man, why art thou proud of thy clothing—linen, woollen, gloves, and shoes (16)—, nothing but thy filthy skin (13) is thine own, so love God and please him at the Judgment (20). II. *Covetousness*. The covetous man never comes to God's house (23), and wishes that no one alive were so rich as he (27). He would sooner give any man his blood than his goods (32), and sits abroad on his muck (35), not thinking of his end (37); but the devil shall take away his breath (41), carry his soul to hell, and be his executor (43). Trust not then to this world's wealth; it goes away like mist (46). Be you never so rich, when you die you may be proud if you have an old clout to cover your nakedness (50). III. *Envy*. This sin is now much in the land (52). And I'll tell you how. Worldly wealth falls to men unequally (55); some men work hard and are yet always needy (58), others have more; and the desire for this raises strife (61) [ends abruptly]. 18
- VI. CHRIST ON THE CROSS. (A fragment—Latin and English) 20-21
- Look at thy Lord, and weep tears of blood! His thorn-wounded head, his bloody side, his paling face, his dimming sight (7)!
- be-ginne at is heued. and loke to is to. (13)
pou ne findest in is bodi. bot anguis and wo. 19
- 20

	Pages
Yet he says, Man thou art full nigh to hell; turn again, and come to me, and I will receive thee (20). See what I suffered for thee (23), and thou givest me no thanks (28). That is my greatest pain (29).	
VII. A RHYME-BEGINNING FRAGMENT, or Specimen of Inverse Rhyme	21-22
(On the troubles of Love and Sin.)	
VIII. A MORAL ODE	22-34
(About 1250 A. D.—Another version from one of the Digby MSS. was printed by Hickes in his Thesaurus, vol. 1, p. 222. It omits nine stanzas of this. Coleridge, Gloss. p. vi.)	
Old I am in years, but useless has been my life (3),—folly (4) and idle speech (5), sin in work and word (6). My old likings I dislike (7); and now that I would do better, I can't (8); age has stolen on me (9). Slow we are to good (10); yet we must do it while we live (12), and trust not to wife or child (13), for one alms in life is better than five after death (14); and a sot is he who cares more for a friend than his own soul (15). Nor may wife trust to husband (16), nor man to his kin (17); 'who well does not while he may, he shall not when he would' (18). Slack not in well-doing (19), and do it while you may (20). Trust not, rich men, to wall and ditch, but send your goods to heaven (21). There, is neither fire nor thief (22); and there we send too seldom meat and bread (23). Nothing shall king or sheriff there take from us (25), and there shall we find all that we have given for God's love here (26-9). All our works, good and evil, shall be weighed before Heaven's King; He shall give us our reward (30-2); and the poor with his penny may buy the Kingdom, as well as the rich with his pounds (33-5). For all God's works are mercy (36); He oversees the world (38), and from His bright eye is no secret deed or dark thought hidden (39-40). All that is, is in His hand, and He shaped all things (41-2). Everywhere He is; and they who do His will, easily find Him (43-4). But what shall the breakers of His commands—whorelings, the deceitful and forsworn (52)—do at the Great Doom (46), where devils shall bring up all our unexpiated sins (49-51). Each man shall judge himself (54)—his own heart the best witness against him (57)—to death or life (58). But God shall judge each according to his end (60); therefore do good, and pray mercy, before death is at the door (62-4). If you don't leave sin before you can't do any more of it, you're a fool to expect God's mercy for this (64-5). Yet He has said 'whenever a man repents, early or late, mercy shall he find' (66-7). Many say 'who cares for	23 24 25 26

punishment; it shall end' (68). Little know they its heat and bitter blasts (69-70). Who would give ending pleasure for endless pain (71-2)? The bread of sin is sweet, and so is wild deer's flesh; but *he* buys it too dear who gives his neck for it (73). A full belly talks lightly of hunger (74), but if a man had tried a little hell-fire, he'd think otherwise of it (75-6); no earthly wealth could get him endless joy (78). *Of the Judgment.* There may we dread (80), for all that was hidden here shall be uncovered (81), every man's life shall be known (82). The penitent shall not be ashamed, but others shall be lost (83-4). The Doom shall soon be over (85), and hard men and makers of evil laws shall be punished (86). Doers of good shall go to heaven (89), and of evil to hell (90) where they shall dwell without end (91): no relief will there be (92), for not again will Christ break hell (93), and none else can do it (94). Our Lord bought us with his blood (95), and we'll not give a bit of our bread for His love (96). Death came in through the old devil's spite (98), and for our first father's guilt have we fallen into misery (99-100), else we might have lived in bliss for ever (101). Great was thus the sin for which all died (102); and if, for that, such vengeance was taken, what shall *we* do who sin so oft (104)? Full long shall we be in hell, if Adam was there so many hundred years for one bare sin (105-6). *God's mercy* is not less than his might (107), and the devil himself might have it if he would seek it (108). But Hell's King is merciless (109); he who most does his will gets worst reward—a bath of boiling pitch (110). God keep us from it (111)! and I will warn you as wise men and the Book say (113-14). *Of the Pains of Hell.* There is hunger and thirst for evil misers (116); change from chill to heat, and heat to chill (117); with no relief (119). The unsteadfast walk ever, seeking rest and finding none,—wearily up and down as water driven with the wind (120-2); and quarrellers shall bathe in ever-boiling pitch (124). Fire is there that ever burns, unquenchable by sea, or Avon stream, or Stour (125-6), and in it shall be those who were full of foul tricks (127), who loved robbery, whoredom, and drunkenness (128), were liars (129), lovers of others' wives and deserters of their own (130), hoarders of goods (131), and stingy men (132), those greedy of silver and gold (133), doers of untrueness (134) and the evil Spirit's teachings (135). Adders, snakes, efts, and toads, shall tear and fret the evil speakers and envious (138). Never sun shines there, nor moon, nor star (139), but only foul smoke and darkness (140). There lay loathly fiends (141) and frightful wights (142), dread

27

28

29

30

Satanas and old Beelzebub (143). No heart can think, or tongue tell, how great is the pain of hell (144); but the greatest is, that the damned know it is endless (146). Heathen men are there (147); and wicked Christians (148), whom neither money, prayers, nor alms, shall help (149-50). Let each shield himself while he can, and warn his friend, as I have done (151); and leave what God has forbidden, and do what He has commanded (153). Love God and your fellow-Christian (154), all hangs on these two words (155). But it is hard to stand, and easy to fall, unless Christ gives us strength (157-8); if we worked for God as we do for goods and gain, we should have more of heaven than earls or kings do (159-61). There, is no thirst or hunger, death or age (162); but of it we think too seldom, and of this world too oft (163-4), though here we are a little while, and long elsewhere (165). Let us beware, or the world will drown us (166). Most of us drink of one devil's cup (167); but let us guard against sin with fasting, alms, and prayers (169), leaving the broad street (170), and going the narrow way—green and fair it is, though few tread it (171). It is God's command (174), for which men leave their own will (175); and will bring us with the fair few men to heaven's king (176), with Whom is mirth and angels' song (177), and neither ill nor wane (179). Some have less joy, and some more, according to their deeds here (180). God alone is their food, their life, their bliss (181), their clothing, and their joy (182-3); their sun and nightless day (184). In heaven is weal and rest (186), bliss without sorrow, and life without death (187): neither sorrow nor sore (188). God alone is the bliss of angels and men (189), but all shall not see His light alike, only as they loved Him here (190-2). Christ shall be enough for all his darlings (194), and of the sight of Him is no satiety (195). God is so lovely in His godship that no man can tell what mirth have those who are in His bliss (196-7). To it may He bring us (198), and Christ grant us here to lead such life that we may thither come. Amen.

LIVES OF SAINTS.

- IX. ST. DUNSTAN (MS. ab. 1305 A. D.) 34-40
- While he was in his mother's womb, her taper on Candlemas day was miraculously lighted, and other folk lit their lights at hers, typifying the light he should give to England (l. 1-20). He was born A.D. 925, the first year of King Athelstan (21), and brought up at Glastonbury (26). When grown up, he

- went to his uncle St. Aldelm, Archbishop of Canterbury (32), who took him to the king (36), and Athelstan appointed him to the House of Glastonbury (42), which was established 453 years before he was born (48), and before Sts. Patrick and Austin brought Christianity to England (50). Of Glastonbury, Dunstan was made Abbot (58), and, when he was not at public prayers, worked in his private smithy (60), and was then in three places at once (67), for his hands were at work, his heart with God, and his mouth praying prayers (68). This made the devil spiteful, and he came as a fair woman to tempt Dunstan (71). The saint chatted away, but quietly heated his pincers, and when they were 'all afire' (79), seized the devil by the nose (80), who wriggled and yelled and hopped about till he got loose (82-7), and then flew off screaming "Out, what haþ þe calewe ido: what haþ þe calewe ido" (89). Dunstan had great power with King Edmund (94); but Edwin put him out of his abbey, and drove him out of England (101). After Edwin's death, his brother Edgar had Dunstan home again (113), made him Bishop of Worcester (119) and of London (131), and then Archbishop of Canterbury (135). He upheld firmly the rights of holy church, and made parsons give up either their lechery or their livings (138-40). With St. Osewold (Bishop of Worcester) and St. Adelwold (Bishop of Rochester), he cast out wicked parsons (146), and founded 48 Abbeys of monks and nuns (149). Our Lord granted him a sight of his father and mother in heaven (157), and of the joy of heaven (162), and let him hear the angels' merry song of "Lord have mercy upon us, Christ have mercy upon us" (165). He loved well the harp (169), and after playing it one day, hung it on the wall (176), and the harp of itself sang the merry anthem "All saints' souls be glad that are in heaven &c." (181). When he had lived many a day (191), one Holy Thursday he fell sick, and had his special friends and servants called to him (195), and forgave them their trespasses, and absolved them (197), and on Saturday bid good day to his friars (200), and then died, A. D. 980.
- X. AN OXFORD STUDENT:—one of the Miracles of Our Lady. A northern knight's son goes to church with his mother, and seeing a Crucifix asks his mother who the man on it (5), and the fair woman by his side, are (10). She tells her boy, and he oft thinks of Our Lady's sorrow at seeing her dear Son die (17). He is put to school at Oxford (20), does a deadly sin (24), but is shriven (26), and prays Our Lady for forgiveness (29). He dies at Oxford (37), and two clerks, his friends, watch the bier (40), but will not light the tapers till some

36

37

38

39

40

40-42

41

of the Masters come (42-4). While the clerks sleep, they both think they see angels carry their dead friend's soul to heaven (48), Our Lady going before, and opening the door of heaven (50), and asking her Son to take her friend into His joy (53); Christ promises that He will, for the youth's prayers to Him by the Virgin's sorrow when she saw Him die (56). Our Lady then sends from heaven, and lights the tapers round the corpse (60); the clerks awake; the Masters come and do the service, and bury the body (64). The clerks tell their own Master their vision (65), and then the youth's shriffather is told (70); and he says it is true that the boy had ever in mind Our Lady's grief when she saw her Son die on the Cross (72). 42

XI. THE JEWS AND THE CROSS:—another of the Miracles of Our Lady 42-43

As an Archbishop in Toledo was consecrating the Mass, he heard the Virgin's voice from heaven cry 'Allas, the Jews' treachery', and lament their treatment of her Son on the Cross (4-10). After mass search is made, and the form of our Lord is found, nailed through hands and feet to a Cross by the Jews, and pierced with five wounds (14-16). Now, Lady, give us grace that we may come to the Joy that thou art in!

XII. LIFE OF ST. SWITHIN [? since printed by Mr. Earle in his *St. Swiðun.*] 43-47

He was born in Winchester, in the time of king Egberd, the 18th king after Kenewold whom St. Beryn brought to Christianity (1-6), though St. Austin had before converted Athelbright (8). Swithin began to serve Christ when young (13); he was made priest by Elmeston, Bishop of Winchester (15), and the king made him his chief counsellor (22), and teacher of his son and heir Athulf (25). After Egbert's death, Athulf becomes king (28), follows Swithin's counsel (30), and makes him Bishop of Winchester (35). Through all the land men pay their tithe well, and Swithin uprears broken churches (40-1), builds new ones, and displays no pomp at their consecration, no ringing, 'bobance', or show of horses and squires (45-6). He also improves the town of Winchester; builds the strong bridge outside of the East gate (52-3); and performs the miracle of making whole the broken eggs of a country-woman that one of his workmen has upset in trying to kiss her (55-67). If egg-mongers now could get their eggs so treated, they might hop over ditches, and wrestle and fight (69-70). After Athulf's death, his son Adelberd was king (72), and in his third year (A. D. 816) Swithin died, bidding his men not to bury him in church with pride, but somewhere 45

without, in a place little thought of (78). This they did (83), and there he lay 109 years and more (85), till he was taken up by order of king Edgar, father of St. Edward (88), and ninth king after Adelbert (91). For then the Saint appears to a holy man, and bids him go to Athelwold, Bishop of Winchester, and tell him to move his corpse to a high place (104); and as a sign the holy man's illness shall leave him (108), and the rings on the stone that covers the corpse, shall be taken off easily by the bishop, and fastened on again (116). The good man arises, is cured of his illness (120), and Athelwold easily takes the ring off the grave-stone, and puts it on again (124). King Edgar appoints the 18th of July for removing the corpse (132), Bishops and Abbots are summoned (134), a great procession is made (140), and the body dug down to; a wonderful sweetness comes from it—which, as you know by other dead men, is much against right (145-9)—a blind woman has her sight, and more than 200 sick are cured (150-2). The corpse is put in a fair and noble shrine in St. Peter's Church, and works many miracles (154-6).

46

47

XIII. THE LIFE OF ST. KENELM, King of the March of Wales . . . 47-57

Kenulf, who built the Abbey of Winchcombe (the greatest city in the west half of England, 7), was his father (3). In that time were five kings in England (9), who had their parts by themselves (20); and England is 800 miles long, and 200 broad (12); and in it are three principal rivers, Humber, Thames, and Severn (16). The king of the March had Worcestershire (23), Warwickshire, Gloucestershire, Chestershire, Derbyshire, Staffordshire, half Shropshire, Herefordshire, some of Gloucestershire, Northamptonshire, Buckinghamshire, Oxfordshire, Leicestershire, Lincolnshire, and Nottinghamshire: all these were formerly called the March of Wales, and of all was Kenelm king (40), and Winchcombe was his chief city (42). Of the other 4 kings, he of *Wessex* (47) had Wiltshire, Dorset- and Berkshire, Sussex, Chichester, Southamptonshire, Surrey, Devonshire, and Cornwall (58). The king of *Kent* had Kent (59). The king of *Eastland* (63) had Norfolk, Suffolk, the Isle of Ely, and Cambridge (66). The king of *Northumberland* had all the land beyond the Humber into Scotland (70). [The divisions of the counties into Bishoprics are also stated in the text.] Kenulf died A.D. 819, and St. Kenelm succeeded to the throne, though only seven years old. One of his sisters, Wenyldde, loved him (85); but the other, Quendride, envied him (91), and thought she should have his heritage if she could kill him (94); so she gave him poison, but it did not hurt him, as our Lord would not have

48

49

50

him martyred so lightly (101). Then she promised his guardian, Askebert, money and herself if he would kill Kenelm (112-15). And Kenelm had this dream,—that before his bed (117) was a noble tree with wax lights and lamps on it, and when he had climbed up to its highest bough, one of his best friends 'smot atuo pis treo', and then Kenelm became a little bird, and flew right into heaven (130). Not knowing what the dream means, St. Kenelm tells his nurse Wolwenne (138), who explains that his sister is plotting his death (144), and that the little bird was his soul, that should go to heaven after his life's end (146). Askebert takes him to hunt in the wood of Clent (152), and he lies down to sleep (155). Askebert digs a pit for him, but the boy awakes (159), and tells him that he loses his time, as he (Kenelm) will not die till his stick gives a sign that he is to be martyred (166). They go on; Askebert sticks the stick in the ground (169), it begins to put forth leaves, and becomes a great ash (171). Askebert delays to do his wicked deed (179), but Kenelm says "that thou doest, do soon" (180), and begins singing *Te domine laudamus* (182); at "the white Company of Martyrs, Lord, praiseth thee", Askebert smites off his head, under a hawthorn tree (187), and a white dove flies out of him to heaven (190). Askebert buries the corpse (195), and goes and tells Quendride (198). She seizes all her brother's land and manors (200), makes herself queen of the March, and becomes a shrew lady (202), and forbids any one even to name her brother's name (208) under pain of beheading (210). So his death was forgotten by men that have wits (218), but God made a dumb beast remember it (220). For a widow's white cow, that went with other cows into the valley where Kenelm was buried, would always leave them and lie about his holy corpse (226) without feeding (229); and yet she was always 'fat and round' (231), and no other cow gave half as much milk (233)—a man who had cows like her need not care though his larder were bare and his pastures poor (236).—Folk watched the cow, and thought it was some token (242). (The valley was named Coubache (244).) One day as the Pope (251) was singing Mass at St. Peter's in Rome, a dove whiter than any snow (253) laid a writing with letters of gold in English on the altar, saying that Kenelm lay under a thorn in Coubach, bereft of his head (266). This writ was kept as a relick, as coming from heaven and our Lord's hand (273), and St. Kenelm's day is kept as a feast day at Rome (276). The Pope sent to Wolfred, Archbishop of Canterbury, to have the body sought out (283). It is sought for, and found, under the thorn of

51

52

53

54

55

Coubage (289), and when taken up, a spring flows out of the place where it was (294) which is called St. Kenelm's well (297), and sick men are cured by it (298). Though the Bishop had ordered the body to be taken to Winchcomb in Gloucestershire (303), the Worcestershire men swear they will keep it; and the two shires meet and strive for it by the water of Perschore (310). At last they agree, that they will go to sleep, and whichever side wakes the sooner, shall go off and take the body with them (316). The Gloucestershire men wake first (319), and carry away the body (321). On their journey they get very weary, and are obliged to rest on a high down on the east of Winchcomb (328); they pray for drink, and a well springs up on the top of the down, that is still there (331), and by which the monks have built St. Kenelm's Chapel (336). Quendride sat in St Peter's Church in a soler, saw the crowd on the down (341), and was told that her brother was being brought to the Church (344). So she opened her Psalter at the first psalm, to curse her brother's corpse with it (350), and when she got to the 19th verse, where the cursing of evil men ends, out burst both her eyes, and fell down on her Psalter (356). The holy body was put into a noble shrine in the Abbey (361), and the bad queen died in shame, and her body was thrown into a foul ditch (364).

XIV. A MIRACLE OF ST. JAMES'S 57-59

In the city of Lyons a young man who often went as a pilgrim to St. James, did a deed of lechery (4), and as he was going to be shriven for it, the devil met him, and told him that he was St. James (11), and that he must carve off the member with which he had sinned (19). This the man does, and kills himself (26). The devil is ready, takes the man's soul, and is going off to hell with it (29), when St. James comes down, bids the shrew stop (30), and disputes his right to the soul. The strife lasts long (41), and at last St. James takes the devil, yelling and quaking (46), to our Lady. There he 'found his match' (48), and is reproached by her for his treachery (51, 59). As through this, the man's life was taken, our Lady makes the soul go again into the man's body, which arises from death to life (63), and the man leads a good life afterwards, though without his lost members (65). The devil went away, and held himself beguiled (67); may sorrow and lither thrift fall on his head! Amen, say all (70).

XV. THE LIFE OF ST. CHRISTOPHER 59-65

How Cristopher was a very big man, 24 feet long, and wanted to serve the most powerful Master, who was under no one else. Finding such a one, he served him till he said he feared

XVIII CONTENTS. ST. CHRISTOPHER. THE 11,000 VIRGINS.

Pages

the Devil; on which Cristopher went to seek the Devil, and served him, till they passed by a Cross, which the Devil ran out of the road for, into thorns and briars. Cristopher at once left the Devil, and went to a hermit to ask about Christ. The hermit ordered him, as penance, to live on the bank of a river, and carry people over it. This he does, till one night a little boy comes, who is very heavy, and nearly drowns him. The boy is Christ, weighted with the sins of the world; and after making Cristopher's staff leaf and fruit, Christ sends him out to preach the gospel. Cristopher converts many people, and their king sends two successive parties of 100 knights to capture him; they daren't do it; but he goes with the last party, and converts them. The king imprisons him, and sends two women to seduce him; but he converts them, and they drag the king's idols in the dust, for which they are martyred. The king then has Cristopher put on a gridiron to be roasted, but the gridiron melts, and the fire goes out. He then has him shot at; but the arrows stick in the air, and one goes into the king's eye. Cristopher tells the king to smear it with his blood; so the king martyrs him, is cured, and turns Christian.

XVI. THE 11,000 VIRGINS 66-70

How Ourse, the daughter of King Manr of Britain, is asked in marriage by another king for his son. Her father is sorrowful at it; an angel tells her that she may marry in 3 years if they get her 10 maidens, and then 1000 for each of the 11. This is done (p. 67), Ourse converts them, and the king builds them a ship in which they sail about and have games (p. 67). A wind drives them to Cologne (p. 68), and an angel tells Ourse that they shall be martyred there. They go on to Basilie, and Rome, where the British pope Ciriac welcomes them. An angel tells him he will be martyred with the Virgins. He resigns his dignity. Maximinian and Africanus tell the king of Cologne to martyr the Virgins when they come there. Ourse's sweetheart baptises his mother and his sister Florentine (p. 69), goes with them to Cologne, and agrees to suffer death with Ourse. The prince of Cologne has them killed, but offers to marry Ourse; she refuses, and he has her shot. Ciriac and many others are killed too; all A. D. 238 (p. 69). They are buried in a nunnery (p. 70). An abbot asks for a body of one, saying he will put it in gold; he leaves it in wood for a year, and so the body one night goes up to the altar. The monks go to the tomb, and find the body just as it was put there. The abbess of the convent will not let the body go, seeing it was God's will that it should stop there (p. 70).

XVII. ST. EDMUND THE CONFESSOR 71-87

How he was born in Abingdon on St Edmund's day, and soiled no cloth when he came out of his mother. 'Mabille the rich' was his mother's name; Robert, Margery, and Alice, her other children's. She brings them up to eat bread and water on Fridays, and sends the boys 'to scole to Parys' with very little money (p. 71) and with hair shirts (p. 72). St. Edmund is good; Christ comes to him as a fair white child, and says he is always by his side (p. 72). St. Edmund crosses his forehead thrice every night (p. 73), and never does lechery at Paris or Oxford, but weds Our Lady with a ring, and keeps his pledge. His landlady's daughter creeps into his bed naked (p. 73), so he gives her a sound flogging, and makes her bleed (p. 74), which takes away her lechery, and she dies a virgin. His mother dies, charging him to put her daughters in a nunnery. She is buried at Abingdon, with 'Mabille, flower of widows' graven on her tomb (p. 74). Edmund puts his sisters into the nunnery of Cateby in Northamptonshire (p. 75). The horse-hair shirts he wore are described, and the penances he did. The hair-shirts will neither burn nor sink (p. 75). How the devils, like a flock of choughs and crows, tossed about the soul of a dead sinner of Stafgrene (p. 76). How St. Edmund always said a prayer to Christ, the Virgin, and St. John. One day he forgot it. St. John came with a staff, and threatened to strike him, but forgave him (p. 76). How St. Edmund read Art for six years at Oxford (p. 77), and then 'Arsmetrike'; but his mother tells him to study better figures, and draws three Circles, for the Trinity, in his hand. So he studies Divinity (l. 238), and teaches so as to turn men from the world, and make people weep. One day in a doze he sees a dove bring him Christ's flesh (p. 78), and then disputes wonderfully concerning the Trinity. He forgets one night to think of Christ's passion; the devil takes hold of his hand to stop him from crossing himself, but he thinks of the Passion, catches the devil by the throat, and the devil confesses that the Passion is the best protector against him (p. 79). He arranges his time so as never to be idle, and becomes a great preacher. The Pope orders the Bishops to choose a wise man to preach about the Crusade, and St. Edmund is chosen. He will take no money from poor persons,—not like these Archdeacons who work them woe (l. 329). A woman tries to draw her lover back from taking the Cross (p. 79); her hand becomes crooked, but is made straight again on her taking the Cross (p. 80). While St. Edmund is preaching in All Saints Churchyard, Oxford, bad weather comes on, and the people run for fear of spoiling their clothes (l. 358), but	71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80
---	--

the saint tells them the storm is sent by the devil, and on St. E.'s prayer to God, it removes to the half of the church where he is not standing, so that those who went away got wet, and those who stopt kept dry (l. 374). Another miracle he wrought at Worcester (l. 375). He was made Canon secular of Salisbury, and Treasurer (l. 382), gave much to the poor (l. 384), never eat his fill (l. 391), and before Easter eat nothing that had suffered death (l. 400). He was elected Archbishop of Canterbury; but when told of the election by his chamberlain, he said "Be still, fool, go out, make fast the door, and let no man disturb me" (l. 417). Neither to the messengers (l. 430), nor the Canons (l. 440) would he give way; but the Bishop's command he was obliged to obey, and so was consecrated Archbishop (l. 456). He was strong in penance and fasting, and had ever pity of poor men to whom high men did, all day, woe (l. 462): witness, his giving back to a tenant's widow the heriot beast she had brought him on her husband's death (l. 464-82). So good was he, that the devil raised strife between him and King Henry (John's son) who held the Convent of Canterbury against him (l. 488-93). Though the Legate was against him, St. Edmund held out, disregarded the king's threats, and cursed him and all oppressors of the Church (l. 514). St. Thomas appeared to St. Edmund, exhorted him not to bend, and let him kiss his mouth (l. 528), St. Edmund, following Becket's example, went to France, to Ponteney, where he dwelt till obliged to leave for better air (l. 534-48) and go to Soycie (l. 556). There he drew towards death, asked for our Lord's flesh, called Him to witness that nothing but Him he had desired on earth (l. 566); then he partook of the flesh, said that joy was in his heart, and rejoiced over where he was going (l. 578). At sunrise he died, A. D. 1242; 'his guttes' were buried in the town, in the 'Minstre of seint Jake' (l. 588), but his holy body was carried to Ponteney, on St. Edmund the King's day, the day when he had promised the monks to be with them (l. 588-93).

XVIII. ST. EDMUND THE KING 87-89

He was king of Suffolk (3), and a hardy and courteous knight (6). Two princes of another land, Hyngar and Hubba, invaded England and conquered Northumberland (7-12). Then Hyngar came to St. Edmund's chief town (19), made it bare, slew his people (21), tore children from their mothers' breasts, killed them (23), and burnt the town to dust (26); besieged Eglesdon where St. Edmund was (34), took the king, bound him to a tree (40), and shot at him with arrows till his body was as full of them as a hedgehog is of prickles (47)—like

St. Bastian was martyred (51). But Edmund quietly called on God, and so Hyngar had his head cut off (56), and hidden in a secret place in the wood of Eglesdon (61-6). There a wild wolf finds it, and though his nature 'were betere to swolowe hit', he licks and kisses it like his own whelp (70). Afterwards Christian men look for it, and when they come near, the head calls out "Here; here; here" (79). They take it up and carry it off with the body—the wolf yelling piteously (86)—to St. Edmundsbury (89), where it was put in a noble shrine (91), and the torn flesh became whole again (94), and the head joined on to the body, but a thin red line, shining like gold (98), was where the head had been cut off. And a fair pilgrimage it is, to go there and honour that holy body (100).

89

XIX. THE LIFE OF ST. KATHERINE 90-98

When she was eighteen, Maxentius commanded all his officials to come to Alexandria to sacrifice to their gods (10). St. Katherine sees their 'giddyhood' in worshipping idols, goes to the Emperor (16), and asks him why he is so proud of his Temple of lime and stone, and regards not the high Temple of heaven, whose sun and moon and stars never weary (26): on that he should think, forsake his idols, and honour God (30). The Emperor bids her wait, and then questions her (39, 51). She says she is King Cost's daughter (47), that idols are no help (50), and that the Emperor's soul will go to hell (62). He sends for great clerks (68); fifty come (71), and the maid is sent for (83). An angel comforts her (85), and she taunts the Emperor with having so many Masters to dispute against her only (92). One tells her that the soul cannot live after death (100-3), and God cannot give her the life he had himself lost; but she says that God was made of two things, godhead and manhood (109), and arose from death to life (112). Did not Plato the great 'philosophe' say that God was to be scourged and drawn: and Balaam that a Star should arise of Jacob's race (123)? By this the masters are confuted, and say they will be baptised (136). The Emperor orders them to be burnt (139), but the maiden comforts them (142); and after they are burnt, they lie all whole, whiter and fairer in hue than ever (150), no hair or clothes the worse. The Emperor offers Katherine to be next to his Queen, and have her image, overgilt, set up to be honoured like a god's (161), if she will turn; but she says she is God's spouse, and nothing shall take her heart from Him (166). She is stript naked and scourged (168), cast into prison and starved twelve days (173); but a white dove brings her meat from heaven. Then the Empress, with

91

92

93

XXII CONTENTS. STS. KATHERINE, ANDREW, LUCY.

	Pages
her knight Sir Porphyry (179), goes to the prison, and finds an angel anointing Katherine's wounds (183). The Saint so preaches to them that the Empress, Porphyry, and 200 knights are baptized (191); and Christ appears to Katherine and comforts her (192-5). The Emperor has her out of prison, is surprised to find her 'fair and round', and torments his jailers for feeding her (203). He offers to make her the Empress's peer (212); but she rejects all his advances. So he has four iron wheels full of rasors made (221), but when Katherine is to be tortured, an angel with a drawn sword hews the wheels to pieces, and kills 4000 men (231). The Empress then renounces her idolatry (240), for which her husband has her flesh and her breasts torn with sharp hooks, as men comb wool (249), and then has her head cut off. Porphyry buries her body (252); he and his brother-knights confess that they believe in Christ (257-64), and the Emperor has them killed as Mahoun's foes (272). He then offers to make Katherine his Empress (275), but she refuses to turn from Christ (280), and is ordered to be killed (283). Christ appears to her (290), her head is smitten off, and there flows from the wound white milk, and not one drop of blood, in token of her maidenhood (295). An angel buries her in the Hill of Sinai, and holy oil to this day runs from her tomb, wherthrough sick men are brought to health and life (302). Three hundred and twenty years after God was born, was this holy maid martyred (306).	95 96 97 98
XX. THE LIFE OF ST. ANDREW	98-101
He was St. Peter's brother, and a fisher; but left his nets when Christ asked him to be a manfisher (1-6). In the land of Patras he turned the folk, and the wife of Egeas, to Christ (12-14), for which Egeas seizes the people to torment them (18). Andrew rebukes him, and answers his arguments against Christ's death; but Egeas casts him into prison (51), and afterwards asks him to give up his faith (55). Andrew refuses, as his torment here can last for two or three days only (62), while Egeas's in hell will not end for 20,000 years and more (64). So Egeas has him scourged to the bone (71), and then bound to a cross (83), from which he preaches to the people two days and nights (86), refusing to be taken down (90), till a great light hides him from their sight, and his soul goes to heaven's bliss (98). His body is buried by Maximille, Egeas's wife (100), but is afterwards taken to Constantinople (106); Egeas falls dead on his way home, and his soul goes to hell (104).	99 100 101
XXI. THE LIFE OF ST. LUCY	101-107
She was born in Sicily, and served God from her youth. Her	

mother Euticé, having had a bloody flux four years, Lucy takes her (24) to the shrine of St. Agace, in Athens, where they hear Mass, and the gospel of the cure of the woman with a bloody flux (29). They pray: St. Agace appears to Lucy, and says she has cured her mother. Lucy determines to live a virgin's life (52). She gives her dowry to the poor (57); for which her nurse excuses her to her betrothed (63-6), but he finds she has turned Christian, and tells the Justice Pascas of it (70). Before Pascas she is brought, and declares that as she has given all her goods for Christ, so she will give her body (79). Pascas reproaches her as a strong whore (85), but she says she was pledged to Christ in Baptism, and that pledge she will keep (87-8). On this Pascas threatens to send her to a common brothel (92); but she answers, that unless her heart consents to the deed, her maidenhood is the cleaner the more her body is defouled (98). Pascas then proclaims that any one may <i>have</i> her who likes, and orders his men to take her to a brothel. But 1000 of them cannot move her a foot, nor can teams of oxen (p. 105). They light a fire round her, and pour boiling pitch over her; but neither hurts her, and she preaches of Jesu, heaven's king. Her neck is cut through with a sword, but she still preaches on, and says that the wicked Diocletian is driven out of his kingdom (p. 105). She takes the Sacrament, and angels bear her soul to heaven (p. 106).	102 103 104 105 106
XXII. ST. EDWARD—one of the Miracles of St. John King Edward loves St. John, and when a poor man asks him for something in John's name, the king gives him a ring. In the Holy Land, St. John appears to a knight, gives him the ring, and tells him to return it to King Edward. The ring is now shown at Westminster as a relic to pilgrims.	106-107
XXIII. THE LIFE OF JUDAS ISCARIOT He was a wicked bird. One night his mother Thiborie dreamt that she had borne a child whom all the world cursed. She finds herself with child, and when her boy is born, her friends put him in a barrel and cast it out to sea (p. 107). He is thrown on the Island of Cariot (p. 108), the queen of which is childless. She takes the baby, professes herself with child, and in due time shows the foundling as her own. The king christens him Judas. After a time the queen really has a child of her own by the king. Judas grows up a bad boy, breaks other children's arms and heads, and beats the queen's son. She tells him he is a foundling; so Judas kills her son, runs off to Jerusalem, and enters Pilate's service (p. 108). Pilate and Judas go to play in an orchard next to Judas's father's (p. 109). Judas breaks into	107-111 108 109

	Pages
his father's orchard to get some apples for Pilate, and when his father remonstrates, he smashes his pate with a stone. Pilate gives him all his father's property, and marries him (Judas) to his own mother (p. 109). She tells him of her son. He is sorry that he has sinned, and goes to Christ, becomes his disciple, then Apostle, and pursebearer, and steals the tenth of all gifts. He grumbles that Mary's precious ointment was not sold (p. 109). For the thirty pence that his tenth of it would have been, he sold Christ (p. 110); and then hung himself. His guts fell out, his wicked spirit going out of his belly, and not by his mouth with which he had kissed Christ.	108 109 110
XXIV. THE LIFE OF PILATE	111-118
King Tirus begets him on Pila, the daughter of a mealward Atus, and calls him Pilatus. He grows up a bad boy, and kills the king's son. So the king sends him to the Emperor as a hostage, and tells him to kill him if he (the king) does not perform his truage (p. 112). He does not. And Pilate kills the son of the king of France. The Emperor is advised to send him as Justice to the Isle of Ponce whose people are rebellious. He does so, and Pilate speaks fair to the islanders (l. 54), manages them well (p. 112), and from the isle gets his name of <i>Ponce Pilatus</i> (l. 61, p. 113). For his skill, Herod, the king of Jerusalem, Galilee, and India (l. 63), sends for him, and puts more than half his realm (Jerusalem and India) under his charge (l. 69). Pilate gathers treasures, and gives them to Cæsar the Emperor, that he may hold his kingdom direct from him, and not from Herod (l. 75-83). At this Herod is very wrath, but can only curse and hate Pilate, till our Lord's death, when they were agreed (l. 95). Judas becomes Pilate's steward, for two shrews will become friends though there were no other men alive (l. 99). When Pilate has condemned God to death, he fears the Emperor will kill him (l. 109). Afterwards, the Emperor falls sick, and sends to Jerusalem 'after sum god leche' (l. 114). The messenger comes to Veronica, who tells him that Christ would have cured his master, and that she has a kerchief with Christ's 'form' on it, a sight of which will heal the Emperor (l. 126-133). She consents to take it to Rome; the Emperor is cured on seeing it (l. 142); asks who Christ was; says he will hang or quarter Pilate for putting Christ to death (l. 151), and sends for Pilate to come to him. Now Pilate had before sent a messenger to the Emperor, saying that he was guiltless of Christ's death, but the messenger never arrived, having been driven on shore in Galilee. So Pilate thinks the Emperor has forgiven him, and therefore goes to Rome, in Christ's cloak (l. 168), which	112 113 114 115

prevents the Emperor killing him; but one day he takes the garment off (l. 185), and then the Emperor accuses him of putting Christ to death. Pilate excuses himself, saying that it was the inquest (jury), and not he, who had condemned Christ; but he confesses that he is guilty for not having asked the Emperor's consent. On this the Emperor has him cast into a deep dark prison (l. 212), where he wastes away till he one day persuades his jailer to let him out for a walk, give him an apple, and lend him a knife to peel it with (l. 235). As soon as he gets the knife he stabs himself, and his body is cast out of the town (l. 238). But thunder, lightning, and tempest, come; so the body is thrown into the Tiber (l. 244). There a storm arises, and ships are wrecked; so the body is then cast into a lake in a wilderness. There a rock cleaves in two; the body shoots into it like an arrow from a bow; the rock shuts together again; and there the body is to this day (l. 257). Here end the histories of the cursed ones, Judas and Pilate.

116

117

118

118-124

XXV. A SONG OF MERCY

How, in the west, under a wild wood side, the writer sees lions, bears &c. tearing small beasts to pieces; but a Merlyon (hawk) catches a bird, and on the morrow lets it fly, and thus it found *Mercy* (l. 19). God ordained *Mercy* to be above all his works; and it passes all things, though at the Day of Doom Right would slay us, and Might do execution on us (l. 37). Then God will rehearse to us his sufferings for us, and reproach us for having no mercy on Him, and for not doing *Mercy's* Seven Works (l. 84). We shall excuse ourselves as 'the book saith', but haters of God shall go to hell fire, and His lovers shall have *Mercy* (l. 105-7): this let us seek while we have space. We go against nature when we break God's commands, and are more 'unkind' than beasts and birds (l. 122-31). For now, harlotry is held a joke, virtue is turned into vice; our god is gluttony and gold, drunkenness, lechery, and dice (l. 132-42). Manhood and we are atwin; Meed is master; God's body is torn from top to toe by our oaths (l. 150); knights and clergy are rooted in ribaldry; courtesy and courage are gone, and 'We loue so sloupe and harlotrie, We slepe as swolle swyn in lake' (l. 162). Not till Charity is made king shall we leave our sins, and *Mercy* be over all (l. 164-6). No more:—because the Merlyon's feet are cold, I saw it do, as is its nature, catch a live bird, and change it from one foot to the other all night to keep them from dying away, and in the morning let the bird fly. Now God grant us repentance, and be our help, that at our end we too may say 'Now *Mercy* passeth all things'.

119

120

121

122

123

124

XXVI CONTENTS. SONGS,—DEO GRACIAS, DEUS CARITAS.

	Pages
XXVI. A SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS	124-126
I saw in a church a clerk bring forth a book 'that prikked was', and he and all the choristers sang <i>Deo gracias</i> . I asked what it meant; and the comely clerk leaned over a lectern, and told me of the Trinity, and how God lighted in a love- some 'bairde' (l. 29), and shed His blood for our sins; and that in memory of this he sang Thanks to God. I left the church, and twenty times said the words: in mischief and bonchief both are they good to say (l. 49), in bale or bliss (l. 59). If God gives thee virtues more than others, let no filth deface them (l. 70); if thou be made an Officer, judge rightly and rob no man (l. 76). Dread thy God day and night, then mayst thou sit among His Saints, and there sing <i>Deo gracias</i> .	125 126
XXVII. DEUS CARITAS	127-128
God is love, and I warn you to get it; for at Doom's day the wicked shall go to penance for ever, and the good to bliss (l. 15). Whoso goes in Love,—behold and see, he dwells in God. All Love is in Christ, and if we seek love, He is in us. Let Love awake, and let us shrive us of our sin, as did Peter, John, and James, and dwell in Christ (l. 48).	128
XXVIII. ANOTHER SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS	128-130
Ever my word is <i>Deo gracias</i> ; in weal or woe (7), riches or poverty (9-17), mirth or mourning (19), when Fortune's my foe (21), or sickness nigh slays me (28), or the friends of my prosperity forsake me (33), still I say <i>Deo gracias</i> . My God, and the mild Maid's son, forgive us our trespass, that we may enter heaven, and there sing <i>Deo gracias</i> .	
XXIX. A SONG—KNOWE þI SELF	130-133
To this Poul exhorts us 'in a Pistel' that he wrote. Our good deeds are little enough (10), and though we came hither with care (19), we may be lightly lost (21). Our life may not last; it is like a blast, a glittering gleam, a fire of heath; and this world's goods haste away (31). Sit down; take some round counters, and put down one for every sin you have wrought (38-42). Then count your good deeds; and if you feel safe, think on God: if not, 'amende thee, and thi-self knowe' (48). Know how God made thee and died for thee: and how thou art worthy of hell-fire (56) but for His grace. Know that thou shalt die, in the twinkling of an eye. Beware of the fire that ever shall burn (69); know that thy flesh will rot, 'for eueri mok most into myre' (80); pray then to have heaven for your hire ere you be lodged low in earth (83). Worldly honour soon passes away; our boast, our brag, is soon overbid; Arthur and Hector has Death laid low; let	131 132

us then amend forthwith (95). Thy Conscience shall save thee and judge thee (97): ask mercy (102); and pray 'to god that died on Rood' that Christ's face may be our food ere our breath be blown out (106). 133

XXX. A SONG OF YESTERDAY 133-138

When men are merriest at their meal they have no taste for things devout (1-6), but think their worldly weal shall never fade. I would they'd think on Yesterday (7-12). To-day we may have mirths, and revel with bright girls; then Sleep comes; and when we wake, all our joy is 'fantasie'; where it is gone no man can say (13-22). This world is but phantom and fairy, its joy and bliss a fickle fantasy (28-30), to-day here, to-morrow away: think then on Yesterday. There is none so strong, but that after he's full grown, loses his strength; and 'no buyrde so briht in boure' but that after thirty she shall fade as a flower, and little by little her beauty lose (37-44). None so fresh and fair, but that shall be laid on bier (52): none so bold in binding bears, that has not warnings to be ware (55). The lame, the bedrid, and the blind, make you a Mirror to see the shape of Yesterday (60). 134

Our life must end, and our carrion be changed under the clay; this we should fear an we'd think on Yesterday (72). Salomon says in his poesy that a 'Ioly' living dog is better than a dead lion (73-80); and the biggest fool alive is wiser than a thousand-pound man buried (84). Socrates says that it is better to look at a man dying, than at a feast, as the death shows us what we shall be (92). But men wonder why God lets people get crooked and old so that they cannot help themselves; and allows beggars, who yield neither good nor profit (97-102). I will tell you why it is. Christ lets them live to show young men the shape of Yesterday (108); and that sinful men may do among them the Seven Deeds of Mercy (113); and that proud men and ladies gay may see what hangs over *their* heads (119). Just as children run after their shadow on the wall, and when they are catching it, it goes from their sight,—so is this world and Yesterday (132). When here, you are tempted to covetousness, and think to rise by riches; but suddenly you die, and this world betrays you (142). If your neighbour threatened to kill or beat you, you would take good care always to be well guarded against him (145-54): then do the same with Death; he may attack and kill you at any moment: so take up the defence of a pure and perfect life, and trust in God's mercy (165). Some say that Death is a thief, and will steal on them un- 135

warned; but I say no; he is stedfast, true, and leal (172), 136

137

137

	Pages
and warns every man that he will one day deal with him, and take his life, boldly seizing the prey (178). When men are merriest at their meal, I rede them think on Yesterday.	138
XXXI. WHY I CAN'T BE A NUN	138-148
[Beginning lost.] When the Commissioners had received their charge, they rode all over England to seek out Nunneries, and enquire into their state (1-23). And when they had come home again, my Father asked how they had sped, and how the Nuns fared. 'Well, they answered; and that the Nuns would fulfil his desire' (31). 'Damsel', said my Father, 'you said you would be a nun, but you must not carry your purpose into act'. I said, 'Father, I will be true to Christ, though I am grieved that my will may not be had' (49). Then I had a Vision one morning in May, as I walked in my garden to see 'the swete effecte of Aprelle flowres', the fair herbs, and birds with 'federys schene'. In 'a fayre herbere' I prayed to God, that I might live chaste from the corruption of sinning, and that 'swete Ihesu' (89) would be my comfort and refuge (99).	139
Swete ihesu, miserere mei!	
I can no more, but trust in the ..	141
And I fell exhausted, leaned my head on a bench of Camomile, and slept (120). Then came a fair Lady, and said 'Katherine, awake'; and I beheld her figure—the most goodly that ever I saw (132),—and I kneeled to her, and asked her name (149). She answered 'My name is EXPERIENCE: and thou shalt see to-day a house 'of wommen reguler'. So the Lady Experience took me to a building fair without, but unclean with sin within (181),—a house of Nuns of divers Orders (191), but not well-governed, despite of Aristotle's warning of the unreasonability that cometh of sensuality and following one's 'bestely condiciones' (204). There I found dame PRIDE (215), dame HYPOCRITE (223)—dame Devowte had been violently put out by dame Sloth and dame Vain-Glory (226-9)—dame ENVY (231), dame LOVE UNORDISATE (234), 'dame LUST, dame WANTOWNE, and dame NYCE' (236). Dame Chastity 'had lytylle chere' there (240). Much more I saw, but I must not chatter like a pie, and tell all (251). In every corner was dame Envy (257); but dame Patience and dame Charity were not in the Convent, an out chamber had been made for them (267). Dame Disobedient was there (272), and 'the wantyng of obedyence' was one of the greatest defaults that grieved me (282). 'That couent was so fulle of syn', that Experience and I went out of it, and I asked her 'why sche schewed me thys nunery' (300). She said, "Thy desire	142
	143
	144
	145
	146

was to be a nun professed (304), and because thy father would not consent, thy heart was sore oppressed. Now I have showed thee what, for the most part, is the nuns' rule: for the most part, not all, for some are devout and toward, and others lewd and froward" (317). Then I thanked her, and resolved that 'nun wold I neuere be none' (329). 'But here peradventure some man would say that I forsook a perfect way for a fantasy or a dream' (338). No: dream was it none, nor fantasy, but a gracious warning. See in Genesye, Chaptylle xxxiv, how Dinah was defouled and thousands slain, because she went out idly to see things (349). And you Nuns, your barb, wimple, vail, and devout clothing, make men think you are holy in living: then, be within as you are without, my ladies dear. The garland of ivy green at a tavern door is a false sign unless there be good wine within (358-61). Then, do you leave your vices, and lewd customs, or you are the children of false hypocrisy (372). Take good heed to this exhortation, and behold the good conversation of the holy virgins here-before, St. Clare, St. Edith, and many more, who fled from sin on earth, and now are quit of all sorrow and woe (388). 147

XXXII. OLD AGE.¹ (A description of the changes wrought by it in man.) 148-150

XXXIII. EARTH.¹ (A Poem in alternate English and Latin stanzas.) 150-152

XXXIV. "OF MEN LIƆ ꝑAT WONIƆ IN LOND".¹ 152-156
A Satire on the Monks and People of Kildare. St. Michael,

¹ Printed before in *Reliquiæ Antiquæ*, vol. 2. Nos. XXXIV and XXXV should be read. Of the writer of XXXIV, stanza 12 well says:

Ƒe clerk ꝑat ꝑis baston wrowȝte,
wel he woke, and slepe riȝte nowȝte;

and stanza 15:

Ƒe best clark of al ꝑis toun
craftfullich makid ꝑis bastun.

Robert of Brunne uses *baston* for a kind of rhyme, putting *baston* and *couwee* together, and as *couwee* is a stanza in which the *tails* (or third line tagged on to each of two rhyming couplets) rhyme (—see Guest II, 286, and specimens in *The Sarmun*, p. 1, the Fragment on the Seven Sins, p. 17 &c.), so *baston* may be the stanza in which the *tail* consists of a rhyming couplet put on to another rhymed and unrhymed one, as in the text. R. Brunne's passage about the 'ryme' of his *Chronicle* is,

If it were made in ryme couwee,
Or in strangere, or enterlace,

XXX CONTENTS. THE LAND OF COKAYGNE. FIVE EVIL THINGS.

	Pages
st. 1, St. Christopher, st. 2. 'Seint Mari bastard þe Maudleinis sone', st. 3. St. Dominick, st. 4. St. Francis, st. 5. The <i>Friars</i> , with their ropery at Drogheda, st. 6. The <i>Gilmins</i> (?) — Minors without, and Preachers within— st. 7. The <i>Monks</i> , st. 8; <i>Nuns</i> , 9; <i>Priests</i> , 10; <i>Merchants</i> , 11; <i>Tailors</i> , 12; <i>Sutlers</i> , 13; <i>Skinners</i> , 14; <i>Potters</i> , 15; <i>Bakers</i> , 16; <i>Brewsters</i> , 17; <i>Hucksters</i> , 18; <i>Wool-combers</i> , 19:—drink deep, and make merry, you have no other want.	153
XXXV. THE LAND OF COKAYGNE	156-161
A Satire on Monks and Nuus, their Abbeys, Nunneries, Ways and Sports.	
Whosè wl. com þat lond to.	
Ful grete penance he mot do.	
Seuè þere in swine-is dritte.	
180 He mot wade, wol þe i-witte.	
Al anon up to þe chynne.	
So he schal þe lond i-winne.	
XXXVI. FIVE EVIL THINGS	161
—————	
NOTE to Poem II, p. 7: XV Signa ante Iudicium. (Different English and Latin versions of the same Subject, from <i>English Metrical Homilies from MSS. of the Fourteenth Century</i> , ed. by the Rev. J. Small.)	162-164
NOTE to Poem VII, p. 21-2, and to Dr. Guest's Letter in the Preface	164-165
INDEX	166-171
LIST OF WORDS	172-180

Ðat rede Inglis it ere Inowe
 Ðat couthe not haf copped a kowe,
 Ðat outhere in couwee, or in baston,
 Som suld haf been fordon,

(extract in *Handlyng Synne*, p. xxxii, l. 85-90, in Guest's
English Rhythms, vol. 2, p. 282, and in Hearne's
Langtoft, vol. 1.)

Of the *enterlace*, alternate, or any kind of interlaced rhyme, examples are, the Signs before the Judgment, p. 7-12; the Fall and Passion, p. 12-15, &c.



CORRIGENDA.

- p. 6, st. 49, l. 3, for *heuesip is*, Mr. Wedgwood suggests *seue sipis*, seven times.
- p. 16, l. 38, for *beminep* we should no doubt read *benimep*.
- p. 22, VII, st. 5, for *hable* read *habbe*.
- p. 34, IX, l. 10, for *here*, ? read *bere*.
- p. 39, l. 180, *ne* should doubtless be *me*.
- p. 50, l. 103, *pat* should doubtless be *pan*.
- p. 107, l. 5, Gilbert's Life was not printed by the Percy Society.
- p. 135, l. 75, ? for *likyng* read *lieryng*.
- p. 146, l. 297, for *he-helde* read *be-helde*.
- 'beau frere' is somewhere printed for 'beau frere'.
-

EARLY ENGLISH POEMS.

I. A SARMUN.

[Against Pride, and Covetousness (16), and on the grave, the pains of hell and the joys of heaven.] (Harl. MS. 913, p. 16.)

1. þe grace of godde and ¹ holi chirche
 pro; uertu of þe trinite:
 ;if ous grace soch workes to wirche;
 þat helplich to ure sowles be .
- 2a. þes wordes þat ich speke nou last
 in latin . hit is iwritte in boke:
 wel mow we drede and be agast;
 þe dede bep so lolich to loke .
- 2b. þer for he seiith . a : man hab munde
 þat of þis lif per commiþ ende:
 of erþe and axen is ure kunde
 and in to duste we schulliþ wende
3. So seiþ seint bernard in his boke
 and techiþ vs ofte and lome:
 to be hend if we wold loke
 wel file hit is þat of us come
4. Man loke þin ein and þi nosse
 þi mouþ . þin eris al aboute
 fram þi girdil to þi hosse
 hit is wel vile þat commiþ vte
5. Man of þi schuldres and of þi side
 þou mi;te hunti luse and flee
 of such a park i ne hold no pride
 þe dere nis nau;te þat þou mighte sle

¹ In the MS. every *and* is written *a'* or is marked by a sign of contraction; and there are no hyphens, and no numbers before the lines. The final *es* in italics are inserted by the editor.

6. If þou ert prute man of þi fleisse
 oþir of þi velle þat is wiþ-oute
 þi fleisse nis naȝte bot worme-is meisse
 of such a þing whi ert þou prute .
7. Wormis of þi fleisse schul spring
 þi felle wiþ-oute nis bot a sakke
 ipudrid ful wiþ drit and diug
 þat stinkip lolich and is blakke
8. Sire whar of is þe gentil man
 of eni oþer þan of þis:
 him silf mei se . if gode he can
 for he sal find þat so hit is
9. Ðat hit be soþ and noȝt les
 þou loke þi neȝbor whare and how
 þou loke in his biriles
 he was prute as ert þou
10. Whate prude sastou se þar
 bot stench and wormis i-crop in dritte
 of such a siȝt we aȝt be ware
 and in vre hert hit hab i-writte
11. Silk no sendale nis þer none
 no bise no no meniuer
 þer nis no þing a-boute þe bone
 to ȝeme þat was ihuddid here
12. Ðe wiked wede þat was abute
 þe wormis þat hit habbiþ al for-soȝt
 Alas whar of is man so prute
 whan al is pride sal turne to noȝte
13. If man is prute of world-is welle
 ihe hold a fole þat he be
 hit commiþ . hit goþ . hit nis bot dwelle
 bot dritte gile and wanite
14. Lo þat catel nis bot gile
 trewlich ȝe mov isee
 he nel be felaw bot awhile
 þou salt him leue oþer he sal þe
15. Hit is mi rede while þou him hast
 þou spen it wel þat helplich be

- for god. but þou nelt at þe last
oper men sulle aftir þe .
16. Nouþe oper mister men þer beþ
proʒ coueitise hi beþ iblend
pat wer leuer wend to þere dep
pen spene þe gode pat god ham send
17. Þoʒ man hit hab hit nis noʒt his
hit nis ilend him bot alone
fort to libbe is lif i-wisse
and help þe nedful pat naþ non
18. Nou mani wrecche be-commip þralle
hi nul noʒt spene bot ʒime in store
be-com hi beþ þe deuil-is þralle
niʒt and dai hi libbeþ in sore .
19. for niʒt and dai is al har þoʒte
how hi hit mow hab and winne
fast to hold and spene riʒt noʒte
and ledip euer har lif in pinne
20. Þe wrecchis wringit þe mok so fast
up ham silf hi nul noʒt spened
ʒit hi sul dei at þe last
and to þe deuil hi sul wend
21. Siþ such a wringer goþ to helle
for litil gode pat nis noʒt his
whate mai ich bi þe riche man telle
pat ledip al is lif in blisse
22. Hit is as epe forto bring
a camel in to þe neld-is ei
as a rich man to bring
in to þe blisse pat is an hei
23. Þeiʒ man be rich of lond and lede
and holdip festis ofte and lome
hit nis no doute he sal be dede
to ʒelde recning at þe dome
24. ʒe: sulle we ʒiue a-cuntis
of al pat we habbig ibe here
ʒe: of a verþing soþ i-wisse
of al þi time fram ʒer to ʒere

25. And bot þou hit hab ispend ariȝte
 þe gode þat god þe haþ ilend
 of ihesu ¹ criste þou lesist þe siȝt
 to helle pine þou worþe isend
26. Of helle pine we aȝt be ware
 and euer more hit hab in þoȝt
 ac non nel be oþer i-ware
 for ham silf be in i-broȝt
27. Þeiȝ freris prech of heuen and helle
 of ioi and pine to mani man
 al þat him þenchit bot dwelle: [a tale
 as men telliþ of wlonchrgan
28. Ak ȝite þat ilk dai sal be
 þer nis non þat nold him hide
 so sore we sul drede to se
 þe wondis of ihesu crist-is side
29. His hondes is fete sul ren of blode
 þou woldist fle þou ne miȝt noȝ þan
 þe sper þe nailes and þe rode
 sal crie tak wrech of sinful man
30. Þe erþe þe watir þan sal sprede
 route and driue al for-wode
 nov ihesu crist we sul þe wrekke
 of sinful man þat sadde þi blode
31. Boþe fire and wind lude sal crie
 louerd nov let vs go to
 for ich wl blow þe fire sal berne
 vp sinful man þat haþ misdo
32. heuen and erþe sal crie and grede
 and helle sal berne þou salt ise
 o: sinful man wo worþ þi rede
 whan al þis wrech sal be for þe
33. hit is so grisful forto loke
 and forto hir þe bittir dome
 angles sul quake so²seip þe boke
 and þat þou hirist of² and lome

¹ The MS. has always *ihc* or *ihu* with a mark of contraction.

² ? for *ofte*.

34. Sei sinful man whi neltou leue
 pat al þing sal com to hepe
 wel aȝt þi hert þroȝ ute cleue
 pin eiine blodi teris wepe
35. Hit is to late whan þou ert þare
 to crie ihesu þin ore
 while þou ert here be wel iware
 vn-do þin hert and liue is lore
36. Vn-do þin hert þat is iloke
 wiþ couetise and prvde þer an
 and þench þos wordis her ispoke
 for-ȝite ham noȝt ac þench apan
37. and bot þou nelt þench her apan
 fort vnderfonge gode lore
 i-wis for soþ as þou ert man
 þou salt hit rew bitter and sore
38. Man-is lif nis bot a schade
 nov he is and nov he nis .
 loke hou he mei be glade
 þoȝ al þis world miȝt be his
39. Wold he þench þe vnseli man
 in to þis world whate he broȝte
 a stinkind felle i-lappid þer an
 wel litil bettir þan riȝt noȝt
40. What is þe gode þat he sal hab
 oute of þis world whan he sal go
 a wikid wede whi sold i gab
 for he ne broȝt wiþ him no mo
41. Riȝt as he com he sal wend
 in wo and pine and pouerte
 takip gode hede men to ȝur end
 for as i sigge so hit sal be
42. I note whar of is man so prute
 of erþe axin fel and bone
 for be þe soule enis oute
 a ulir caraing nis þer non
43. mani man þenchit on is þoȝt
 he nel noȝt leue his eir al bare

- his eir sal fail and ber riȝt noȝte
and wast þe gode wel wide whare
44. Ich warne þe for i-sold hit sal
al þat pou wan here wiþ pine
a broþin eir sal wast it al
and be al oþeris þat was þine
45. Nouþ siþ þat þe world nis noȝt
and catel nis bot vanite
haue god in ur þoȝt
and of þe catel be we fre
46. Anourip god and holi chirch
and helpip þai þat habip nede
so god-is wil we sul wirch
þe ioi of heuen hab to mede
47. What is þe ioi þat man sal hab
if his lif he spenip wel
soþ to sigge and noȝt to gab
þer nis no tunge þat hit mai tel
48. if i sal tel al þat i can
in holi boke as we can rede
hit is a ioi þat fallit to man
of hel pine he ne dar drede
49. Þe man þat mai to heuen com
þe swete solas forto se
heuesip is briȝtir þan þe sun
in heuen sal man-is soule be
50. his bodi sal þer be al so
so fair and strang ȝe mou wel leuc
iuil is euer fur him fro
þer nis no þing þat him sal greue
51. to met no drink þer nis no nede
no for no hungir he no sal kar
þe siȝte of god him sal fede
hit is wel miri to woni þar
52. Þer bep wovingis mani and fale
gode and betir tak god hede
þe last word bint þe tale
wo best mai do: best is his mede

53. heuen is heiȝ boȝe lange and wide
 mani angles þer beþ an
 boȝe ioi and blis in each side
 þer in sal woni gode cristin man
54. Þe lest ioi þat þer is in
 a man sal know is owin frend
 is wif is fader and al is kin
 of al þis ioi þer nis non end
55. we sul se oure leuedi briȝte
 so fulle of loue ioi and blisse
 þat of hir neb sal spring þe liȝte
 in to oure hert þat ioi iwisse
56. Þe siȝte of þe trinite
 þe mest ioi þat mai be-falle
 boȝe god and man in mageste
 þe heiȝ king aboue vs alle
57. Þe siȝt of him is ure vode
 þe siȝt of him is ure virst
 al ure iois beþ ful gode
 þe siȝt of him is alir best
58. Be-seche we him mek of mode
 þat soke þe milk of maid-is brest
 þat boȝt us wiþ is dere blode
 ȝiue us þe ioi þat euer sal lest .
59. Alle þat beþ icommin here
 fort to hire þis sarmun
 loke þat ȝe nab no were
 for seue ȝer ȝe habbiþ to pardoun.

II. XV SIGNA ANTE IUDICIUM. (A fragment.)
 (Harl. MS. 913, p. 20.)

- 1 Þe grace of ihesu fulle of miȝte
 þroȝ þer of ure swete leuedi
 mote a-mang vs nuȝe aliȝte
 and euer vs ȝem and saui.

- 5 Man and woman þou aȝtist tak gome
 þis world-is ending how hit ssal be
 þe wondres þat sal com be for þe dome
 þat ȝung and old hit sal ise
- 9 þe xv tokingis ichul ȝou telle
 as us techiþ ysaie
 þe holi gost him taȝt ful welle
 and he hit prechid for profecie
- 13 hit is iwrit in holi boke
 as clerkis hit mow se and rede
 þat no þing no man mai loke
 þat is so grisful forto drede
- 17 þer nis aliue so sinful man
 if he þer of wold tak kepe
 and he wold þench apan
 þat nold wel sore in herte wepe
- 21 Godmeu tak iþ nou gome
 of tokninges þat commiþ bi for
 þe children wiþ in þe moder wome
 wel sore sul dicce and drede þer for
- 25 wiþ in þe moder wom. hi sul grede
 vp ihesu criste euer to crie
 louerde crist þou red vs rede
 and of vs þou hab mercie
- 29 we wold louerd þat we ner
 in world icome forto bene
 and vnbeȝet of ure fader wer
 þat al þing nou sal suffri tene
- 33 Þe first tokning sal be þusse
 al for soþ we sul hit see
 and þat oþer sal be wors
 for soþ ȝe nou wel liue me
- 37 þe sterris þat þou sest so briȝte
 in heuen aboue þat sit so fast
 for man-is sin sal ȝiue no liȝt
 ac sal adun to erþe be cast
- 41 as fair and briȝte as þou seest ham
 hi worþ be-com as blak as cole

[The first
 tokyn]

- and be of hiwe durke and wan
for man-is sin þat hi sul pole¹
- 45 Þer nis aliue so stidfast man
þat þer of ne sal agrise
him to hide he ne can
no whoder to fle in none wise
- 49 bot as bestis þat wer wode
a-ȝe oþir to erne. her and þare
for þi hi ne sul can no gode
see no lond hi ne sul spare
- 53 þan þe dede up sal arise
up har biriles forto sitte
of þilk dai hi sul agrise
and lok as bestis þat cun no witte
- III. 57 Þe þrid dai þan amorow
grisful hit sal be to loke
of moch weping and of sorow
as we fint in holi boke
- 61 þe sone þat nov schinip so briȝt
þilk dai þou salt i-se
wel grene and wan sal be is liȝt
and þat for dred so hit sal be
- 65 abute þe time of middai
he worp as blak as þe cole
we mov sigge wailawai
moch is þe pine þat we sul pole
- IV. 69 Þe ferþ dai þat silf son
worp as rede as hit wer fire
for ferd of dome þat he sold come
bi for ihesu þe heiȝ sire
- V. 73 Þe fite tokning þat sal be-fal
þat allirkin maner beste
wel sore hi sul quake wip al
wil þat ilk dai sal lest
- 77 towar heuen be-hold sul hi
wip har mund and wip har poȝt

¹ In the MS. the stanzas that follow are written in two lines instead of four.

- of ihesu crist merci to cri
 þoʒ þat hi ne mou spek riʒt noʒt
 81 alas louerd wat sul we tak
 we þat abbip sin i-wroʒt
 niʒt and dai we aʒt sore quake
 whan we it sold þench in ure þoʒt
 VI. 85 Þe sixte dai ne lef ich noʒt
 wan þes montis and þes hille
 al for soþ hit wurp ibroʒt
 þes depe dalis for to fille
 89 þer nis castel no ture none
 þat euer was no be salle
 imakid was of lime and ston
 þat ne sal adun to-falle
 93 no no tre in erþ so fast
 mid al har rotis so fast ipiʒt
 þat ne sal adun to-berst
 þilk silne dai er hit be niʒt
 VII. 97 Þe sefþe dai hit sal grow aʒe
 har crop adun har rote an hei
 such wondris we sul i-se
 for god-is wreþ þat sit an hei
 101 þe iren sul blede. a wonder þing
 þe þing þat bodi no fesse naþ non
 for dred of þe heuen king
 vnkundlich þing ded sal don
 105 þan sal dei boþe poure and riche
 ne sal þan þer wiþ stond no þing
 al we sul ben ilich
 boþe kniʒt and barun. erl. and. king
 109 ne sal þer help castel no ture
 þalfrei chasur no no stede
 no for al is moch honoure
 þat he ne worp wel sone dede
 VIII. 113 Þe eiʒt dai so is dotus
 and þat ful wel pou salt se
 ful of tene and angus
 al þis dai so sal be

- 117 al þe see sal draw ifere
 as a walle to stond up riȝt
 and al þos watris þat beþ here
 sal crie merci up god al miȝt
- 121 þe fassis þat beþ þer in iwroȝt
 þe see so hard sal ham to-driue
 þat hi wol wene in her þoȝt
 þat god of heuen nis noȝt aliue
- 125 þan þe see sal draw aȝe
 in to þe stid þer hit was
 and euch uerisse watir þan sal he
 be com to is owni plas
- IX. 129 þe ix tokin sal be þus
 þe wonderis þat worþ þilk dai
 ouer al þat oþer sal deuers
 wate hit is ich ȝow tel mai
- 133 þe holi man telliþ seint austin
 þat þe skeis so sal spec þan
 wan al þing so sal hab fine
 in steuen as hit wer man
- 137 hi sul grede lude wiþ al
 in uois of man up god to cri
 as heuen and erþe sold to fal
 god and man nouþ merci
- 141 louerd merci of miȝt
 nouþ is al ur time ispend
 for sinful man-is ein siȝt
 ne let us neuer ben ischend
- 145 þer nis no seint in heuen abow
 in al god-is ferred
 þat þer of ne sal amoue
 and of þilk tokin be aferd
- 149 þus vs telliþ seint Ieronime
 and seint gregori al so
 þat þan sal quake seraphin
 and cherubin. þat beþ angles two
- 153 þer nis in heuen angil iwis
 þat to oþer sal hab spech

- so sore i-worþ adrad iwis
of ihsu crist-is gremful wreche
157 al þe fendis þat beþ in hel
wiþ grete din hi wol com þan
har mone pou salt hire ful wel
hou hi sul cri to god and man
161 O: man and womman pou take hede
hou þe fentis sul men har mone
wel aȝtist þe faire to lede
wile þou art in þis wreche wone
165 vp ihsu crist hi sulle cri
wiþ such a steuen of pine and wo
louerd ȝif vs ur herbegi
aȝe to helle. let us neuer go
XI. 169 Þe .xi. dai fure windis sul rise
and þe reinbow þan sal fal
þat al þe fentis sal of agris
and be ifesid in to helle
173 for wolny nulni hi sul fle
and þat in to þe pine of helle
maugrei ham þer hi mot be
wiþ duple pine þer in to dwel
XII. 177 þe .xii. dai þe fure . elemens sul cri
al in one heiȝ steuene
merci ihsu fiȝ mari
as pou ert god and king of heuene.

(End of the fragment.)

III. THE FALL AND PASSION.

(Harl. MS. 913, back of p. 29.)

- 1 Þe grace of god ful of miȝt . þat is king an cuer was :¹
mote amang us aliȝt . an ȝine vs alle is swet grace .
3 me to spek an ȝou to lere . þat hit be worsip lord to þe :
me to teche an ȝou to bere . þat helplich to ure sowles be .

¹ For the *a'* (= and), *an* is printed here.

- 5 pat ic mote wiþ moch worþing . þroʒ is miȝt so hit ful fille :
 to ʒov schow is vp-rising . if hit be his swet wille .
 7 al pat god suffrid of pine . hit nas noȝt for is owen gilt :
 ok hit was man for sin þine : þat wer for sin in helle ipilt .
 9 þo lucifer steiȝ in pride . þat was angel in heuen so briȝte :
 vte of heuen he gan glide . an in to helle sone he liȝte .
 11 an wiþ him mani an mo . þat no tunge ne miȝt telle :
 wiþ him fille adune al so : in to þe derk pit of helle .
 13 Seue daies a seue niȝt . as ȝe seep þat falliþ snowe :
 vte of heuen hi aliȝt . an in to helle wer iprow .
 15 for þe prude of lucifer . þe tepe angle fille in to helle :
 an al þat to him boxum were . euer in pine hi mot dwelle .
 17 har stides for to ful fille . þat wer i-falle for prude an hore :
 god makid adam to is wille . to fille har stides þat wer ilor .
 19 Skil resun an eke miȝt . he ȝef adam in his mode :
 to be stidfast wiþ al riȝt . an leue þe harme an do gode .
 21 god ȝaf him a gret maistre . of al þat was in watir an loude :
 of paradis al þe balye . whan him likid to is honde .
 23 foules . bestis . an þe frute . saf o tre he him forbede :
 of paradis þe grete dute : an ȝit he sinied þroʒ iuil red .
 25 to him þe deuil had envie . þat he in his stid schold be broȝte :
 a serpent he com þroʒ felonie . an makid eue change hir þoȝt
 27 whi com he raper to eue . þan he com to adam .
 ichul ȝou telle sires be leue . for womman is lef euer to man .
 29 womman mai turne man-is wille . whare ȝho wol pilt hir to :
 þat is þe resun an skille . þat þe deuyl com hir first to .
 31 Ette he seid of þis appil . if þat þou wolt witti be :
 þe worþ as witti of miȝt an wille : as god him silf in trinite
 33 hi nad bot þat appil i-ȝette . þat þe sin nas ido :
 glad was þe deuil wol ȝe i-wit . for þe sorow þat he sold to .
 35 of paradis hi wer ute pilt . wiþ trauail har liuelode to winne :
 an vte fleimid for har gilt . an neuer efte paradis to com inne .
 37 In þe vale of eboir . his liuelod he most swink sore :
 wiþ sorow an care an dreri won . he liued .ix.c. ȝer an more .
 39 aftir is lif þat he had here . nedis he most wend to helle :
 for þe trepas þat he did here . þere he most bide an dwelle .
 41 God makid mankin more . ok to helle þe deuil ham broȝt :
 þat euir ham trauid þroʒ is lore . non fram him scapid noȝt .

- 43 god is prophetis to ham send . an seid hov hi sold be sauid:
 as bi Moyses þat am wend . a-ze þe propheci þit i-sinid.
 45 god wist wel bi þilk say . þat bi no man þat was y-cor:
 whan bi prophetis no bi lai . þat communelich hine wer for-lor .
 47 holi bok is fort fulfil . god is angle anon forþ send:
 as bi angle gabriel . þat to þe maid was iwend .
 49 flees he took of maid mari . god an man-is kund to gadir:
 an þat was a gret maistri . þat þe doȝtir ber þe fader .
 51 maid bere heuen king . þat is al ure creatoure:
 maid ber þe swet þing . þer for sso ne les noȝt hir flure .
 53 God him ȝed an erþ here . xxxti winter an somdel mo:
 as holi writ vs gan lere . he suffrid boþe pine an wo .
 55 man aȝens god so gilt . to heuen non sowle ne miȝte:
 fort god-is sone in rode was pilt . an wan vs heuen liȝt .
 57 Iudas ne cupe is lord noȝt hold . his owen disciple þit he was:
 for xxx peniis he him sold . ynom an ibund he was .
 59 he was ibobid an i-smitte . an hi spette in is face:
 hi bede him rede if he cupe witte . woch of ham al hit was .
 61 he was ibund to a tre . an ibet wiþ scourges kene:
 þat al þe blode vt gan fle: ouer al is bodi hit was sene .
 63 Siþ hi nom him as a þef . an lad him bi-for pilate:
 for he nas noȝt to ham lef . hi had to him grete hate .
 65 pilat bed ham do har best . a-ze þe law be he nold:
 for no gilt bi him he nist . war for dep suffri he ssold .
 67 hi nailed him in hond an fete . as ze mow al i-se:
 for þe appil þat adam ete: dep he þolid opon þe tre .
 69 þe wikkid men nol leue noȝt . þat he wer fullich ded so:
 fort þer wiþ a sper hi ad him soȝt . an clef is swet hert atwo .
 71 þer was in þe lond a kniȝt . þat het ȝosep of arimathie:
 þat loid ihesu wel ariȝt . an þoȝt is wel to honuri .
 73 he wend to pilat swiþe snel . an be-soȝt him mercy:
 if hit wer is wil . þe bodi grant biri .
 75 þo pilat had igrant is luue . glade y-noȝ ho was:
 he nem þat swet bodi adun . an biriid hir in a fair plas .
 77 his moder stode him be side . an s^t jon ek al so:
 bitter teris vte gan glide . hir þoȝt hir hert wol a two .
 79 hit nas no wonder þoȝ ȝo wep . for hir swet child alowe:
 wiþ nailes he was i-smit dep . wiþ sper hi delet him in two .

- 81 al hir ioi was ago . þo ʒo him sei dei in rode:
for to wep ʒe nad no mo . bot iiii bitter teris of blode .
- 83 who spekiþ of deil a-ʒe þat del . neuer such nas þer none:
as whan þat hi him be-held . as ʒho makid an seint Jon .
- 85 siþ hi seid at one mouþe . þat he wolde destru temple an chirche:
an þat he was wel couþe . þat al falsnis schold wirche .
- 87 an vp pilat hi cried apan . eu[ri]chon at one vois:
þat he schold hold barabam . an do ihesu on þe crois .
- 89 In þis manere he was ipinsed . as his swet wil hit was:
an deþ for mankyn suffred . þe þrid dai vp he ros .
- 91 after þat he liȝt in to helle . þer al þe sowles wer i-wisse:
al his frendis he broȝt vt alle . in to ioi an heuen blis .
- 93 Whan in helle was seint ion . patriarkes an oþer mo:
hit isene þer scapid non . profetis þat god loud al so .
- 95 al in helle were i-fast . fort ihesu crist þroȝ is miȝte:
of þe pit vte he ham cast . an broȝt ham to heuen lyȝt .
- 97 þroȝ is deþ he ouer cam . as he is manhed siwed:
as profetis prechid in his name . so þat he deþ suffrid .
- 99 þo he rose fram deþ to liue . as telliþ dauī þe king:
is godhed he gan to kipe . holy boke telliþ is up-rising .
- 101 ihesu was sikir inoȝ . þat seid erlich . ic wol riȝt me:
an asnward wiþ vt woȝ . after þat deþ ouercom be .
- 103 þe .iii. dai he ros to liue . is lore riuedlich he send:
his deciþlis he makid bliþe . þer after in þe world ham send .
- 105 of his lore forto preche . hou hi lord ssold siu þe:
an þe sinful folk to tech . hou meri hit is to wiþ þe be .
- 107 an after he steiȝ to heuen aboue . þer ioi is þat euer lest:
an þer he sal al vs loue . in his swet blisful fest . amen .

IV. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS: against swearing, Sunday trading &c.
(Harl. MS. 913, p. 31 back.)

- 1 Nou ihesu for þi derworþ blode : þat þou schaddist for mankyn:
ʒif vs grace to wurch workis gode . to heuen þat we mot enter inn .
Man and womman ic red be ware . ʒure gret opis þat ʒe be leue:
and bot ʒe nul god nel ʒou spare . boþelif and catel he wol ʒou reue .

- 5 hit nis no wonder for soþ i wisse: þat gret wreche ne falliþ þer fore:
for we ne leuiþ of al is limmes. þat we ne habbiþ ham for-swore.
man is wors þan eni hunde. oper he is to wild and wode:
þat we ssold edwite is worpi wound. þat he polid for vre gode.
be a ware whose euer wol. al quelme and sorow þat euir is:
- 10 at þen end so find we sulle. þat for man-is sin it is
ic rede þat euch be ware i-wis. in as moch as þe is man:
whan ȝe swerip gret opis. in rode pou piltist him apan.
God commandid to ysay. þat he ssold wend and prech:
þat was in þe hil of syna. hou he ssold þe folke tech.
- 15 and to ssow ham god-is defens: boþe to ȝung and to olde.
of þe .x. commandemens. whos wold be sauid ham ssold hold.
- I. Þe first comondement is þis. o god we ssul honuri:
þe heiȝ king of heuen blis. his name wiþ wirssip to worpi.
loue pou him as he doþ þe. wiþ al þi miȝt an þi þoȝt:
- 20 we auȝt ful wel for hit was he. þat vs wrecchis so dere boȝt.
more harm is we doþ noȝt so. we louid þe ful dritte of grunde:
alas wrecchis whi do we so. hit mai noȝt hold vre lif a stunde:
ve beþ hi þe deuil be tauȝt. þat liuiþ op goddis mo þan one:
and makip goddis þroȝ wiccraft. þai ssul al to þe deuil gone.
- II. 25 Þe secunde so is þis. sundai wel þat ȝe holde:
to serue god þilk dai wis. boþe ȝung and eke olde.
and now þe sundai opunlich. men holt al har cheping:
wonder þat gode ne sent wreech. al an erþe vp mankyn.
- III. þe þrid is. fader moder to hönuri. for euch man aȝt ful wel:
30 moch ten suffrid hi: her hi miȝt bring þe wrecche to wel.
hit falliþ bi children þat beþ quede: as fariþ bi been in hiue:
whan fader ȝuief ham londe and leede: þe ȝung wol þe old ut driue:
- IV. þe verþ. loue þi neiȝbore. as þine owe bodi: non oper þou him wil:
- V. VI. þe fift wit þe fram licheri: þe sixt is no gode of man þou ne stel.
- VII. 35 þe .vii. manslaȝt þou ne be: ne coueit noȝt neuer adel
- VIII. IX. þoȝ þou be stuter þan is he: no is wif no is catel.
- X. fals witnes þou ne ber. for to destrei pouer no riche:
sore and bitter þe soule sal der. for hit bemineþ heuen-riche.
besech we him mild of mode. þat sok þe milk of maid-is brest:
- 40 þat boȝt vs wiþ is der blod. ȝiue vs euer in heuen rest. Amen.

[Lollai .i. litil child: whi wepistou so sore,—which has been printed elsewhere—follows.]

V. FRAGMENT ON THE SEVEN SINS.

(Harl. MS. 913, f. 48 and 22.)

1. Þe king of heuen mid us be
 þe fend of helle fram us te
 to dai and euir more:
 to dai me ȝiue gode beginninge
 þe king of houen to worþing
 and speken of is lore.
2. and þat ȝe hit mote vnderstonde
 þe fend to mochil schame and schonde
 þis predicacioune.
 and þat ȝe hit hold mote
 bodi and soule to mochil bote
 and to saluacioune.
3. Alle we beþ meiiis and mowe
 and of one foule erþe i-sowe
 who so hit wold vnderstonde
 þis world-is wel nis bot wowe
 þis wrecche lif nis bot a þrow
 al dai hit is gond.
4. Man . ne be þou neuer so riche
 be-hold whom þou art iliche
 whan þou ert al nakid
 be-penç þat þou salt i-worþe
 and for-roti to axin and erþe
 whar of þou ert makid
5. Clansi þe of þi misdede
 and lerne welle þi lif to lede
 þe while þou art aliue.
 to nene frend þou nab triste
 bot to one ihesu criste
 to child no to wiue.
6. Mi leue frendis ic ȝou bi-seche
 ȝung . old . poure and reche
 herkenþ to god-is speche:

in þe name of god . and S. marie
 þoure sinful lif to amendie
 to-dai ic wol þow teche .

7. And þat he me let so wel to spek
 to dai þe deuil-is staf to brek
 an wiþ him so to fiþte .
 þerto . par charite ic þou crie
 a pater noster . and aue marie
 in þe name of god al-miþte .
8. Þat pees þat is in god-is huse
 to dai be a-mangis vse
 proþ is holi grace :
 þat me giue lif . and gode ending
 and to þou þiue gode lusting
 in þis silue place .
9. God him silf seiþ in his gospel
 mi leue frendis ic wol þou tel
 nimþ to me gome :
 o worde ic þou lie nelle
 of heuen blis no pine of helle
 no of riche dome .
10. and of þe herrid sinnes seuene
 whar for men lesiþ heuene
 ic wol þou nemeni alle
 and har namis ic wol þou teche
 and hou hi wol men bi-peche
 and make ham to falle .

- I. 1 First at prude i wol be-gin . for hit is heuid of al sinne .
 [Pride.] ic hit wol þou do to wit . in holi boke hit is i writ .
- 3 Lucifer þat was so briþte . þat fairist was of al wiþte .
 wiþ oute god in heuen nas . non so fair als he was .
- 5 nas neuer non so fule ifund . as he in helle liþ abund .
 nad he no more gilte . whar for he was of heuen ipilte
- 7 a litil prude him was in-com . per-for god him hauiþ be-nome .
 heuen blisse þat euer sal last . and in to helle he is cast .
- 9 per he sal woni euer more . and is prude abigge wel sore .
 alas . man whi artu prute . whannin commiþ þi fair schrute .

- 11 mid whate pou art ischrid aboute . noȝte of þe man boute doute .
 þine owen schond pou werist an . þat heliþ þi fleis and þi bone .
- 13 ic wol þat pou iwit wel . hit nis bote a hori felle .
 þat is þine owen riȝt wede . bepenche þe man and hab drede .
- 15 man and womman vnderstond þis . be-tak euch beste his .
 þat ert so fair mid bi gon . linin . wollin . glouis . and schone .
- 17 þat pou art in hit so prute . ne sal þe leue neuer a cloute .
 þer-for man ic þe for-bede . worldlich prude in hert and dede .
- 19 and lede þi lif bi godis rede . to loui god and hab drede .
 þat pou be gode-is sone . and him to queme at þe dome .
- II. 21 **C**oueitise is þat oper . herkne nov leue broper .
 þer is mani man bi þeiȝte . so þe fend him hauiþ iteiȝte .
- 23 þe man þat is coueituse . ne commiþ he neuer to god-is huse .
 suche þer beþ al to fele . þat louiþ more þis world-is welle .
- 25 þan god þat haþ ham of erþe iwroȝte . and so swithe dere ham boȝte .
 he nel is catel spen in wast . ac euer he hit witiþ fast .
- 27 he nold þat aliue nere . none so riche as he were .
 and euer so he hauiþ more . þe faster he gaderiþ to store .
- 29 and euer he wol is lif so lede . in mochel sorow and in drede .
 nel he neuer hab rest . is mochil mukke to witi fast .
- 31 þat ne mai in him slepe cum . lest is mukke be him be nome .
 leuer him wer ȝiue of is blode . þan ani man of is gode .
- 33 nel he of opir þing hede . but is fule bodi fede .
 mid is siluir and is gold . noȝt is soule þat he schold .
- 35 a-pan is muk he sit a-brode . he þat þus doþ mid is gode .
 he ne þenchith noȝt in is end . þat he sal of þis world wend .
- 37 and vnderstonde noȝt he nelle . what he is no whoder he schel .
 his catel he wenip witi wel . oc in his soule þenche he nelle .
- 39 with is siluir and is gold . he wenip euer is lif hold .
 whan he wenip liuie wel . mid deþ adun fal he schel .
- 41 þe deuil benimiþ him is breþ . moch sorow þan he him deþ .
 for is gode þe fend him deriþ . and is soul to helle he feriþ .
- 43 þe deuil is his executur . of is gold and is tresure .
 þat he so moch trist to . loke nou hou he is ago .
- 45 þerfor man in alle wise . ic þe for-bede coueitise .
 to world-is wel nab pou no triste . hit went awei so dop pe miste .
- 47 her it is and her hit nis . al so fareþ þe world-is blis .
 ne be he neuer so riche . whau he lip a cold liche .

- 49 if he hauip an old clute . he mai be swiþe prute .
 whar mid i-helid he sal be . þat noman nakid him ise .
 51 of what he gadred an is was . nis þis rewþ . alas . alas .
 III. . Þe þrid sin so is onde . þat mochil nuþe is in lond .
 53 and euir hi quemip þe fend of helle . in woch maner ic wol þou tel .
 leue breþerin herknip now . and ic wol þou tell how .
 55 world-is wel fallip vnliche . and noþt euch man ilich .
 sum þer beþ þat cun noþt libbe . sum þat hauip frendis sibbe .
 57 and sum þer beþ þat swinkip sore . winne catel to hab more .
 ham silf fair to susteni . and euer more hi beþ nedi .
 59 and sum þer beþ leue broþer . þat more haþ þan anoþer .
 and more loue of gode man . anoþer wol after þan .
 areri cuntake .

[ends abruptly.]

VI. CHRIST ON THE CROSS. (A fragment.)

(Harl. MS. 913, f. 28.)

- Respice in faciem christi tui &c. Augustinus.
 pendens nudatum pectus . rubet sanguineum latus . regia
 pallent ora . decora languent lumina . crura pendent marmorea .
 rigat terre beatos pedes sanguinis unda . De istis auctoritatibus anglicum.
- 1 Be-hold to þi lord man . whare he hangip on rode .
 and weep if þou miþt . teris al of blode .
 and loke to is heued . wip þornis al be-wonde .
 and to is felle so bi-spette . and to þe sper-is wnde .
 5 bi-hold to is brest nakid . and is blodi side .
 stiniith is armis . þat sprad beþ so wide .
 his fair lere falowip . and dimmip is siþte .
 þer-to is hendi bodi . on rode so is y-tiþte .
 his lendin so hangip . as cold as marbre stone .
 10 for luste of lechuri . nas þer neuer none .
 be-hold to is nailes . in hond and ek in fote .
 and how þe stremis ernip . of is swet blode .
 be-ginne at is heued . and loke to is to .
 þou ne findest in is bodi . bot anguis and wo .

15 turne him uppe. turne him doune. pi swete lemman.
ouer al pou findist him. blodi oper wan.

Dilexit nos et lauit nos a peccatis nostris in sanguine suo &c.
Leue for þe mi brest nakid. schinip glisminge.
mi side dep istunge. mi hondes sore bleding.

Quid misericordius ualet intelligi ipsi peccatori eternis tormentis
dampnato et vnde se redimat non habenti quam ut dicat deus ipse
peccatori. Dicit vero deus pater. Accipe unigenitum meum et da
pro te. et ille filius tolle me et redime te. Anglicum expone.

Man þou hast þe for-lor. and ful neiþ to helle ibor.

20 wend a-ze and com to me. and ic wol underfang þe.
for first ic makid þe of. nozt. and sip dere þe i-bozt.
whan ic mi lif ʒef for þe. and i-hang was on tre. &c.

O homo; vide quid pro te patior sicut est dolor sicut dolor quo
crucior. ad te clamo qui pro te morior. uides penas quibus afficio.
uide clauos quibus confodior. si est tantus dolor exterior. interius
est planctus grauior.

Man bi-hold what ic for þe. polid up þe rode tre
ne mai no kinnes wo be mare. þan min was þo ic heng þare.

25 hire me man to þe gredind. for loue of þe biter deiend.
loke mi pinis biter and strang. wan ic was nailed þroʒ fot and hond.
for þe ic had hard stundes. dintes grete and sore wondes.
for þe biter drink ic dronk. and þou cunnest me no ponk.
wip-vte ic was ipinid sore. wip-in ic was mochil more.

30 for þou nelt ponk me. þe loue þat ich schowid þe &c.

[end.]

VII. A RHYME-BEGINNING FRAGMENT.

(Harl. MS. 913, f. 58.)

Loue hauip me brozt in lipir pozt.
pozt ic ab to blinne:
blinne to þench hit is for nozt;
Nozt is loue of sinne.
Sinne me hauip in care ibrozt.
brozt in mochil vn-winne:

winne to weld ic had i-poȝt;
 poȝt is þat ic am inne.
 In me is care. how i ssal fare.
 fare ic wol and funde.
 fare ic wiþ outen are
 ar i be broȝt to grunde.

VIII. A MORAL ODE.

(Egerton MS. 613, fol. 7-12; later copy, fol. 64-70.)

1. Ic¹ æm ælder þænne ic *wæs². a winter³ and a lore
 ic wælde more þanne ic dude. mi wit ah to ben more
2. Wel lange ic habbe child iben⁴. a worde & ec⁵ a dede
 pech⁶ ic beo a wintre cald. to ſung ic⁷ eom at⁸ rede
3. Vnnwt⁹ lyf ic habbe ſe-læd¹⁰. & ſuēt me pinh¹¹ ic lede
 þanne ic me bi-þanche¹². wel sore ic me adrede
4. Mest al þæt ic habbe ydon. ys idelnesse and chilce
 wel late ic habbe me¹³ bi-poht. bute me god do milce
5. Fele ydele word ic habbe i-quepen. syðen¹⁴ ic speke cupe
 & fele ſuinge deden¹⁵ i-do. þat¹⁶ me of pinchet nupe
6. Al to lome ic habbe a-gult. a werche¹⁷ & ec a worde
 al to muchel ic habbe i-spend. to litel y-leid an horde
7. Mest al þæt me likede ær. nu it me mys likeð¹⁸
 þe muchel folġeþ his y-wil. him sulfne he bi-swikeð
8. Ic myhte¹⁹ habbe bet i-don. hadde ic þer²⁰ y selpe
 nu ic wolde, ac ic ne mai. for elde ne for un-helpe
9. Elde²¹ me is bi-stolen on. ær ic hit a-wuste
 ne myht ic isen be-fore me. for smeke ne for myste
10. Arġe²² we beoþ to done god. to vuele²³ al to priſte
 more eie stont²⁴ man of manne. þanne him det²⁵ of criſte

* The *w* is the Anglo-Saxon *þ*, the & the 7. The hyphens and commas are not in the MS. Some of the metrical points are inserted from the later MS.

¹ Ich. ² þen ich wes. ³ awintre. ⁴ ibeon. a weorde. ⁵ ech.
⁶ þeh. ⁷ tu ȝyng. ⁸ a. ⁹ Vn-nut. ¹⁰ habb ilæd. ¹¹ pinċþ.
¹² þanche. ¹³ me. ¹⁴ iqueden. syðen. ¹⁵ ȝunge dede. ¹⁶ þe.
¹⁷ weorche. ¹⁸ mis-lichet. ¹⁹ Ich mihte. ²⁰ þo. ²¹ Ylde.
²² ærwe. ²³ yfele. ²⁴ stent. ²⁵ do.

11. Þe wel ne deþ þe hwile he mei. wel oft hit hym scæl ruwen
penne hy mowen seulen & ripen. per þe hi ær seowen
12. Don ee to gode wet ǵe muǵe. þa hwile ǵe buð a life
ne hopie no man to muchel. to childe ne to wyfe
13. Þe him selue for-ǵut for wife. oper¹ for childe
he sæl comen² on vuele stede. bute hym god be³ milde
14. Sende ee⁴ sum god be-foren hym. þe hwyle ǵe ben aliue⁵
for betere his on almesse before. þaune ben after vyue⁶
15. Ne beo þe leure þan þi self⁷. þi mei ne þi moǵe⁸
⁹for sot ys þat ys oþer mannes frond. betre þanne his oǵe
16. Ne hopie wif to hyre were. ne were to his wife
bue¹⁰ for him selue æfrech¹¹ man. þe whyle he bo alife
17. Wis is þe him sulf be-þenþ¹². þa hwile þe he mot¹³ libbe
for sone willet him for-ǵyten¹⁴. þe fræmden & þo sibbe
18. Þe wel ne deþ þe wile he mai. ne scal he wanne¹⁵ he wolde
mani¹⁶ mannes sor ǵe swynch. habbet ofte alle vn holde¹⁷
19. Ne solde no man don a ferst. ne sclakien¹⁸ wel to done
for mani man bi-hoted¹⁹ wel. he²⁰ it forǵytet sone
20. Þe man þe wule siker ben. to habbe godes blisse
do wel him silf þe wile he mai. þanne haued he it mid²¹ ywisse
21. Þos²² riche men wened beñ sikere²³. purh walles²⁴ & þurh diche
he ded his eitte on²⁵ sikere stede. þe hi send²⁶ to heuene-riche
22. For þer ne þarf he ben of drad²⁷. of fure ne of þeue²⁸
þer ne mai it hym bi-nimen²⁹. þe loþe ne þe leue³⁰
23. Þer ne þerf he habbe kare. of wiue ne of childe
þider we sended suuel & bred³¹. to litel³² & to selde
24. Þider we solden drawen & don. wel oft & wel ǵe-lome
for þer ne scal me us nontbinimen³³. mid wronge ne mid woǵe³⁴
25. Þider we scolde ǵerne drawen & don³⁵. wolde ǵe me ileue
for þer ne mai hit ou bi-nimen³⁶. þe king ne þe scirreve³⁷

¹ oðer. ² sceal cume. ³ beo. ⁴ æch. ⁵ hwile he mei to heuene.
⁶ seouene. ⁷ þene þe sulf. ⁸ mæi ne ði maþe. ⁹ sot is ðe is oðres.
¹⁰ beo. ¹¹ æurich. ¹² sulfne bi-þencð. ¹³ hwile he mote. ¹⁴ wulleð
hine for-þite. ¹⁵ hwenne. ¹⁶ manies. ¹⁷ sare iswinch. habbet oft
unholde. ¹⁸ slawen. ¹⁹ bi-hateð. ²⁰ þe. ²¹ ðen haued he mid.
²² þes. ²³ weneð beo siker. ²⁴ walle. ²⁵ his a. ²⁶ þe sent. ²⁷ ðierf
beon of dred. ²⁸ þeoue. ²⁹ mei hi bi-nime. ³⁰ laðe ne ðe leoue.
³¹ sendet & sulf bereð. ³² lite. ³³ naht bi nime. ³⁴ mid wrancwise
dome. ³⁵ & don omitted. ³⁶ bi-nimen eow. ³⁷ ne se ireue.

26. Al pat beste pat ge we habbet¹. pider we scolde sende
for per we it muwen² finden eft. & habben abuten³ ende
27. Pe pe her det ani god. for to habben⁴ goddes ore
al he it scal finden per. & hundred felde more
28. Pe pe ehte wile healden wel. pe wile he mai his welden
ġiue his for godes luue. eft heo hit scullen a-finden⁵
29. Vre iswinch & ure tilpe. is eft iwuned to swinden
ac pat we dot for godes luue. eft we it scullen afinden
30. Ne scal non vuel⁶ ben vn-bout. ne non god vn-for-ġolde
vuel we doð al to muchel. & god lasse þanne we scolde
31. Pe pe mest deð nu to gode. & pe pe lest to laðe
ayper to lutel & to muchel. scal þinchen eft hym baðe
32. Per me scal vre werkes weġen. bi-foren þen heuene kinge
& ġiuen us vre swinches lyen. after vre erninge
33. Eure ilc man mid þan pe he⁷ haued. mai biggen heueriche
pe pe more haued & pe pe lasse. bope mai iliche
34. He also mid his penie. pe pe⁸ oper mid his punde
pat is pe wunder-likeste ġare⁹. pat ein man eure funde
35. And pe pe more ne mai don. bute¹⁰ mid his gode þanke
al se wel se pe haued. goldes feale manke¹¹
36. And god¹² can more þanc. ðan pe him ġiued lesse
al his werkes & his weies. is milce & ritġifnesse¹³
37. Lutel loc¹⁴ is gode lef. pat comed of gode wille
& eð-lete muchel ġyue. ðenne ðe heorte is ille
38. Heuene & erpe he ouer-sihð. his eġen bed so brette
sunne. mone. dai. & fur. bud þustre to-ġenes his lithte
39. Nis him nout for-hole ni hud. so muchel bet¹⁵ his mihte
nis it no so derne idon. ne a swa þustre nihte
40. He wot wat deht¹⁶ & þenchet. alle quike wihte
nis no louerd swilc se is crist. na king swilc vre drihte
41. Heuene & herpe & al pat is. be loken in his honde
he ded al pat his willes is. a watere & a londe
42. He makede fisses inne pe see. & fuġeles inne pe lofte
he wit & walt¹⁷ alle þing. & he scop alle scefte¹⁸

¹ pet betste per we hedde. ² mihte. ³ hadde bute. ⁴ for hadde.
⁵ þenne deð he his wel ihealden. ⁶ nan uuel. ⁷ he omitted. ⁸ se ðe.
⁹ wunder-lukeste ware. ¹⁰ bute omitted. ¹¹ marke. ¹² And oft god.
¹³ rihtwisnesse. ¹⁴ lac. ¹⁵ bið. ¹⁶ deð. ¹⁷ wealdeð. ¹⁸ ealle 3e sceafte.

43. He is ord abuten orde. & ende abuten ende
 he one is eure on elche stede. wende war þu wende
44. He is buuen vs & bi-nepen. bi-foren & bi-hinde
 þe þe godes wille ðe¹. eiðer he mai him finde
45. Elche rune he i-hurd. & he wot alle dede
 he purð-sihð elches mannes þanc. þat scal us to rede
46. Þo þe breked godes hese. & gultet so ilome
 wet sulle hi segge² oþer don. at þe muchele dome
47. Þo þe³ luueden vñriht. & vuel lif ladde
 wat scullen hi seggen oþer don. þar engles bed of dredde
48. Hwat sculle we beren bi-foren us⁴. mid wan sculle we him
 i-quemen⁵
 we þe neure god ne duden. þe heuenliche demen
49. Þer sculle ben deofles swo fele. þe wulled us for-wreien
 nabbet hi noþing for-ðyte. of al þat hi ere seþen⁶
50. Al þat we mis-duden her. hit wullet cuþe þere
 buten we habben it ibet. þe wile we her were
51. Al hi habbet an here i-write. þat we mis-duden here
 þei we it nulten ne i-seien⁷. hi weren vre i-fere
52. Hwet scullen horlinges do. þe swikele⁸ þe for-sworene
 wi swo fele beod i-cleped. swa feuwe beod i-corene
53. Wi hwi were he bi-ðite. to wan were hi i-borene
 þe sculle ben to deþe i-demd. & eure mo for-lorene
54. Elch man scal him sulne þar. bi-cleþiean & ec demen⁹
 his aþe werc & his iþanc. to witnesce he scal temen
55. Ne mai hym na man al swa. wel demen ne al sa rihte¹⁰
 for nan ni cnawed him swa wel. buten one dritte
56. Elc man wot him sulue best. his werc & his i-wille
 þe þe lest wot, seit ofte mest. & þe þe it wot¹¹ is stille
57. Nis no witnesse al so mochel. so mannes howe heorte
 hwa se segge þat he beo al¹². him self wat best his smerte
58. Elc man scal him suelf demen. to deþe oþer to liue
 þe witnesse of his owe werc. to oþer ðis him scal driue

¹ deð. ² we seggen. ³ þa ða. ⁴ us omitted. ⁵ we cweman.
⁶ hi iseþen. ⁷ hi nuste ne ni seþen. ⁸ swikene. ⁹ him ðer bi-
 clupien. & ech sceal him demen. ¹⁰ ne swa rihte. ¹¹ ðe ðe hit wat
 eal. ¹² hal.

59. Eal þat eure ilc man haued i-do. sutþe he com to manne swilc hit seie on boc¹ i-writen. he scal it þenche þanne²
60. Ac drihtte ne demed nanne man. after his bi-ginninge ac his³ lib scal beo swilc. se bued his endinge
61. Ac ȝif þe ende is euel, al it is uuel. & al god⁴, ȝif god is ende⁵ god ȝuue þat ure end beo god. & wite þet he us lende⁶
62. Þe men þe nele do no god. ne neure god lif leden aer ded⁷ & dom come to⁸ his dure. he mai sore a-dreden
63. Þat he ne muwe þenne bidde ore. for it itit ilome þi he is wis þe bit & be-ȝit⁹. & bet be-fore dome
64. Þenne ded is ate¹⁰ dure. wel late he biddet ore wel late he leted vuel weorc. þe hit ne mai do na mare
65. ¹¹Sunne let þe, & þu naht hire, þanne þus ne miht do no more for-þi he is sot, þe swa abit, to habbe goddes hore
66. Þeh hweðer we it iluuet wel. for drihte sulf hit sede a wulche time so eure þe man. of-þinchet his mis-dede
67. Oþer later oþer raþer. milce he scal i-meten ac þe þe nout naued¹² ibet. wel muchel he scal beten
68. Mani man seid wo recke of pine. þe scal habben ende ne bidde ic no bet beo a-lused¹³. a domesdai of bende
69. Lutel wat he hwat is pine. & lutel he it icwoweð¹⁴ wilc hete is þer soule wunet. hu biter wind þer blouwet
70. Hadde he ibeon þer anne dai. oþer twa bare tide nolde he for al middan eard. þe þridde þer abide
71. Þat habbet ised þat comen þanne. þit wuste mid iwisse uuel is pine seoue ȝer. for seoue nihtes blisse
72. And ure blisse þe ende hafh. for endeliese pine betre is wori water to drinke¹⁵. þenne atter i-menge mid wine
73. Swunes brede is swuþe swete. so is of wilde dere ac al to duere he i-buȝed¹⁶. þat ȝiued þere-fore his swere
74. Ful wombe mai liht-liche speken. of hunger & of fasten swa mai of pine þe naht not. hu hi scullen ilesten¹⁷
75. Hadde he ifonded sume hwile¹⁸. he wolde al seggen oþer eð-lete him were. wif. & child. suster. & fader. & broþer

¹ si aboc ² iðenche ðenne. ³ ac al his. ⁴ & god. ⁵ þenne. ⁶ lenne. ⁷ dieð. ⁸ æt. ⁹ ðe beot & beat. ¹⁰ deað is æt his. ¹¹ st. 65 is omitted. abit = *abides, waits*. ¹² nafð naht. ¹³ ilusd. ¹⁴ icnaweð. ¹⁵ weter idrunke. ¹⁶ hi biȝð. ¹⁷ hu pine sceal alesten. ¹⁸ Hedde his a-fanded sume stunde.

76. 'Al he wolde operluker don. & operluker penche
 77. ȝanne he bi-pouhte on helle fur. þe nowiht ne mai aquenche
 78. Eð-lete him were al woruldes³ wele. & al eordliche⁴
 for to þe muchele murcð cume. þat is heuenriche⁵
 79. I⁶ wulle nu comen eft to þe dome. þat⁷ ic eow er of sede
 on pat dai, & at þe dome. us helpe crist & rede
 80. Þper we maȝen beon eðe of drad⁸. & harde us adrede
 per elc sceal i-seo bi-foren him. his word & ec his dede
 81. Eal scal ben þanne⁹ cud. þat man luȝen her & stelen
 al scal ben per vnwrien. þat men wruȝen her & helen
 82. We scullen alre manne lif. icnawe per al so vre owe
 per sculle heueninges ben. þe heiȝe & þe louȝe
 83. Ne scal þei noman scamien þer. ne perþ he him adrede
 ȝif him here of-pinched his gult. & beted his misdede
 84. For heom ne scamet ne ne gramet. þe sculle beon iboruwene¹⁰
 ac þe oþre habbet scame & grame. þat sculle beon forlorene¹¹
 85. Þe dom scal sone ben idon. ne last he nowit longe
 ne scal him noman mene þer. of strengþe ne of wrange
 86. Þo scullen habben hardne dom. þe here weren herde
 þa þe euele heolden wreche men. & vuele laȝes rerde¹²
 87. Ac¹³ after þan þe¹⁴ he haued idon. he¹⁴ scal þer beon idemed
 bliþe mai he þanne buen. þe god haued¹⁵ iquemed
 88. Alle þo þat isprunge beð. of adam & of eue
 ealle he sculle þuder come. for soþe we it ileued
 89. Þo þe habbed wel idon. after heore mihte
 to heuenriche¹⁶ he scullen. ford mid vre drihte
 90. Þo þe nabbeð god idon. & per-inne beð ifunde
 he scullen falle swiþe raþe. in to helle grunde
 91. Þær¹⁷ inne he scullen wunie. buten ore & ende
 ne brecð neuereuft crist helle dure. to lese hem¹⁸ of bende

¹ Stanza 76 is omitted. ² wawe. ³ eal woruld. ⁴ eordliche blisse.
⁵ cume. ȝis murhðe mid iwisse. ⁶ Ich. ⁷ þe. ⁸ dredde. ⁹ ȝen
 ȝenne. ¹⁰ iboreȝe. ¹¹ . & oðer fele sorȝe. ¹² arerde. ¹³ and.
¹⁴ omit þe and he. ¹⁵ hafð wel. ¹⁶ scule faren. ¹⁷ hi wunie sculen
 a & buten ende. ¹⁸ for lese hi.

92. Nis no sellic þei heom beo wo. & hem beo ¹vneþe
²nele neureit crist þolie deð. for lesen heom of dieþe
93. Enes drihte helle brac. his frend he ut broutte
 him self he þolede dieð for hom. wel dore he us bouhte
94. Nolde it mouwe don for meý³. ne suster for broþer
 nolde it sune don for fader. ne noman for oþer
95. Ure⁴ lauerd for his þreles. ipined was on rode
 ure bendes he unbond. & bouht us mid his blode
96. We ġieued vneþe for his louue. a sticche of vre brede
 ne þenche we nout þat he scal deme. þo⁵ quike & to⁵ dede
97. Mucþele lune he us cudde. wolde we it understonde
 þat vre eldrene mis-duden. we habbet vuele an honde
98. Dieð com in þis middenerd. þurh þe ealde deofles onde
 & synne & sorþe & ġe-swinch. a watere & ec⁵ alonde
99. Vres formes faderes gult. we abigget alle
 al his of-sprunge after hym. in herme is bi-falle
100. Þurst. & hunger. chule. & hete. eche & al unelþe⁶
 þurh dieð com in þis middenerd. & oþer vnisalþe⁷
101. Niere no⁵ man elles dieð. ne sic. ne non⁸ vn-ysele
 ac mihten libbe eure mo. a blisse & on hele
102. Lutel ipenþeð mani man. hu muchel wes þe synne
 for⁹ þan þolied alle died. þe comen of here cunne
103. Here sunne & ec vre owen. sore us mai of þinche
 for in⁵ synne we libbet alle¹⁰. in sorewen & in swinche
104. Sudþe god nam swa mucþele wreche. for ane misdede
 þe þat so muchel & swa⁵ oft mis doð. muġen us sore¹¹ adrede
105. Adam & his of-spring. for one bare sunne
 was fele hundred wintre in helle. in pine & in vnwunne
106. And þo þe leded here lif | mid vnriht & mid⁵ wronge
 bute it godes milce do | sculle beo þer wel longe
107. Godes wisdom is wel muchel. & al swa is his mihte
 & nis his milce nawiht lasse. ac bi ðes ilke wihte
108. More he one mai for-ġiuen. þenne alfolc gulte cunne
 deofel suelf⁵ mihte habbe milce. ġif he it¹² bidde gunne

¹ un iede. ² sceal neure. ³ mei. ⁴ Vre ealre. ⁵ omits these.
⁶ unhelþe. ⁷ uniselþe. ⁸ un sele. ⁹ whan ealle þolied dieð. ¹⁰ alle
 her. ¹¹ eaþe. ¹² bigunne.

109. Þe ðe godes milce sechð. iwis he mai is finde
ac helle kinge is ¹oreles. wið þa þe he mai binde
110. Þe ðe deþ his wille mest. he haueþ wurst mede
his beað scal beo wallinde pich. his bed berninde glede
111. Wurs he deð his gode wiues ². þene his fulle feonde
god sculde alle godes frend | a wihd scuche ³ freonde
112. Neure on helle ic ne com | ne comen ic þer ne reche
ðeh ich elches wurldes wele. þer inne mihte fecche
113. Þeh ic wulle seggen eow. þat wise men ut ⁴ sede
and aboke ⁵it is i-write. þer me mai it rede
114. Ic it wulle segge heom | þe hem self it nusten
& warnen heom wit heore hearne ⁶. Gif hi me wulled lusten
115. **W**nder-stondet nu to me. æidi ⁷ men & earme
Ic wulle telle of helle pine. & warnie ow wið herme
116. On helle is vnger & þerst. vuele tuo ifere
þos pine þolied þo. þe were mete nipinges here
117. þor is woninge ⁸ & wop. after eche strete
hi fared fram hete to þe chele. fram chele to þe hete
118. Þanne hi beod in þe hete. þe chele ⁹ ðinçet blisse
þenne hi comeð eft to chele. of hete hi habbed misse
119. Aiper hem deð wa inou. nabbet hi none lisse
nuten hi weþer ded wurst. mid neure non ¹⁰ iwisse
120. Hi walked eure & sechet reste. ac hi ne muçen imeten ¹¹
for þi hi nolden þo ¹² wile | hi mithten here sunne beten ¹³
121. Hi seched reste þer non nis. ac ¹⁴ þi ne muwen ifinde ¹⁵
ac walked weri up & dun. al ¹⁴ se water deð mid winde
122. Þis beod þo þe weren her. on þonke vn-stedefaste
& þo god bi-heten auht. & nolden it ilaste
123. Þo ðe god weorc bigunne. & ful enden hit nolden
þe ¹⁶ weren her. & nuþe þer. & nusten wet he ¹⁷ wolden
124. Þere is pich þat eure weald. þat sculle bapien inne
þo þe ladde vuel lif. in feoh ¹⁸ end in iginne

¹ are lies. ² wines. ³ swiche. ⁴ us. ⁵ hi hit write. ⁶ unfreme.
⁷ zedi. ⁸ wanunge. ⁹ chelecheð blisse. ¹⁰ wheðer him deð wurs mid
nane. ¹¹ mугen imete. ¹² þi ði nolden. ¹³ bete. ¹⁴ ac and al
omitted. ¹⁵ hi finde. ¹⁶ nu. ¹⁷ hi. ¹⁸ feoht.

125. ¹Per is fur þat eure barnð. ne mai hit nawiht quenche
her-inne beod þe wes to lef. wrecche men to swenche
126. Þer is fur þat is vndredfelde | hatere þanne beo vre ²
ne mai it quenchen salt water. nauene strien ³ ne sture ⁴
127. Þo þe were swikele men. & fulle of vuele wrenche
þo þe ne mihte euel don. & lef was it to ⁵ þenche
128. Þo þe luueden reuing & stale. hordom. & drunke
& þe ⁶ on þes deoffes weorkes | blipeliche swunke
129. Þo þe were so lease. þat me hi ne mihte ileuen
med ġeorne domes men. & wrancwise reuen ⁷
130. Þe oþre mannes wif wes lef. his awene eð-lete
& þo þe sunegede muchel. on drunke & on ⁸ ete
131. Þe wrecchen bi-nemen hure ehte. & leiden huere on horde ⁹
þe lutel leten of godes bode ¹⁰. & of godes worde
132. And of his owen nolde ġiuen. þer he sei þe nede
ne nolde ihuren godes sonde. þer þe ¹¹ sette his beode
133. Þo ¹² þe weren ¹³ operes mannes þinc ¹⁴. leure þanne ic scolde
& weren al to gredi. of suelfer & ¹⁵ of golde
134. And þo ¹² þe vntreunesse deden. ġam ¹⁶ hi ahte ben holde
& leten þat hi scolde don. & duden þet hi wolde
135. Þo þe ġysceres ¹⁷ weren | of þis woruldes ehte
& dude þat þe loþe gost. hem tihte & ec ¹⁸ tauhte
136. And alle þo ¹² ðen eni wise. deoffen her iquemde
þo beoð nu mid him | an helle for-don & for-dempde
137. Bute þo ¹² þe ofþouhte sore. her here ¹⁹ mis-deden
& gunnen here gultes beten. & betere lif leden
138. Þeor beð naddren & snaken. eueten & frude ²⁰
þa tered & freteð þe uuele speken. þe nihtfulle ²¹ & þe prute
139. Neure sunne þer ne scinð. ne mone ne steorre
þer is muchel godes hete. & muchel godes ġeorre
140. Eure þer is vuel smech. þusternesse & eie
nis þer neure oper liht. þanne þe swarte leie

¹ The later MS. transposes the stanzas 125 and 126, and begins 125 with: Þis is þe. ² hundred fealde hattre ðen vre. ³ striem. ⁴ i. e. nor Avon stream nor Stour. ⁵ wes to. ⁶ a. ⁷ ireue. ⁸ a drunken & en. ⁹ Þe wrecche be-nam his ehte. & leide hes en horde. ¹⁰ bibode. ¹¹ he. ¹² þa. ¹³ wes. ¹⁴ ðing. ¹⁵ end. ¹⁶ dude. þam ðe. ¹⁷ witteres and omits weren. ¹⁸ to. ¹⁹ of ðufte sare heore. ²⁰ frute. ²¹ nið fulle.

141. Þer ligget laðliche fend. in stronge raketeie
 þat buð þe þe were mid gode. on heuene wel heie
142. Þer buð ateliche fend. & eisliche wihte
 þos sculle þa wrecchen i-son¹. þe sunege purð² sihte
143. Þer is þe lope sathanas. & belsebuc þe³ ealde
 Ieþe he⁴ muwen ben of drard. þe hine sculled bi-helde⁵
144. Ne mai non heorte it þenche. ne no⁶ tunge ne can telle
 hu muchele pine. &⁷ hu vele. senden⁸ inne helle
145. Of⁹ þo pine þe þere bued¹⁰. nelle ic hou nout¹¹ leioſen
 nis it bute gamen & gleo. al þat man mai here dreoſen
146. Ac¹² ſjet ne deð heom nout so wo. in þo lope biende¹³
 bute þat hi witeð þat heore pine. ne scal neure habben ende
147. Þer buð þo heþenemen. þe were lawe lese
 þe heom nas nout of godes bode¹⁴. ne of godes hese
148. Vuele cristenemen. hi bud here i-vere
 þo þe heore cristen-dom. vuele heolden here
149. ſut hi bud a wurse stede. on þere helle grunde
 ne sculle hi neure comen vp¹⁵. for marke ne for punde
150. Ne mai heom noþer helpen þer. i-bede ne almesse
 for nis noþer inne helle. ore ne forſiuenesse
151. Sculde him elc¹⁶ man þe wile he mai¹⁷. of þos helle pine
 and warnie æc¹⁶ his frend þer wid. so ic hadde mine
152. Þo þe scilden heom ne cunnen. ic heom wulle teache
 ich kan beo ſif i¹⁸ scal. lichame & soule liache¹⁹
153. Lete we þat god for-bet. alle mancunne²⁰
 & do þe þat he us hat. & scilde we us wid sunne
154. Luuie we god mid vre heorte. & mid al vre mihte
 & vre emcristene alse²¹ us suelf. swa us lerde drihte
155. Al þat me rat & singð²². be-fore godes borde
 al it hanged & bi-halt. bi þisse twam worde
156. Alle godes lawe he fulð. þe newe & þe²³ ealde
 he þe þos twa luue haued²⁴. & wel hi wule healde

¹ i-ſon. ² sunezede ōurh. ³ belzebud se. ⁴ eaðe hi. ⁵ scule bi-
 healde. ⁶ iſenche. ne. ⁷ na. ⁸ sunden. ⁹ Wið. ¹⁰ beoð. ¹¹ eow
 naht. ¹² End. ¹³ ōa laðe bende *and omits* bute *following*. ¹⁴ þe nes
 naht of godes bi-bode. ¹⁵ vt. ¹⁶ ech. ¹⁷ muze. ¹⁸ ich. ¹⁹ leche.
²⁰ manne cunne. ²¹ eal. ²² ræt & eal þat me singð. ²³ ōa.
²⁴ hað.

157. Ac hi buð wonder erued helde . swa ofte we ¹ gulted alle
for it is strong to stonde longe. & liht it ¹ is to falle
158. Ac drihte crist he ġiue us strence. stonde þat we mote
& of alle vre gultes, unne us come ² bote
159. We wilnied efter worldes ³ wele. þe longe ne mai ileste
& leggeð al ure iswinch. on þinge un-stede-faste ⁴
160. Swunche we for godes luue. half þat we doð for ehte
ne were ⁵ we nout swa bi-cherd. ne swa vuele bi-cauhte ⁶
161. ġif we serueden god. so we doð erninges
more we haueden of ⁷ heuene. þanne eorles oper ⁸ kinges
162. Ne muwen hi her ⁹ werien heom wid chele. wid þurst. ne wid
hunger
ne wid elde ¹⁰, ne wid deð. þe eldre ¹⁰ ne þe ġeonger
163. Ac þer nis hunger ne þurst ne dep. ne vnhelpe ne elde
of þisse riche we þenchet oft. & of þere to selde
164. We scolden alle us bi-þenche. oft & wel ilome
hwet we beð. & to þan ¹¹ we sculle. & of wan we come
165. Hu lutel wile we beð her. hu longe elles ware
hwat we muġen habben her. & whet elles hware ¹²
166. ġif we were wise men. þis we scolden ipenche
bute we wurpe us iwar. þes worlde us wule for-drenche
167. Mest alle men he ġiued drinke. of one deofles scenche
he sceal him cunne sculde wel. ġif he him ¹³ nele screnche
168. Mid ealm[*i*]hties ¹⁴ godes luue. vte þe us bi-werien
wid þes ¹⁵ wrecches worldes luue. þat he ne ¹⁶ mawe us derien
169. Mid fasten. & almesse. & ibede. werie we us wid sunne
Mid þo weþnen þe god haued ġiuen | alle ¹⁷ mancunne
170. Læte we þe brode ¹⁸ stret. & þe ¹⁹ wei bene
þe lat þe niġeðe del to helle of manne. & mo ic wene
171. Go we þene narewe ²⁰ wei. & þene wei grene
þer forð-fareð lutel folc. ac it is feir & scene
172. Þe brode ¹⁸ stret is vre iwil. ðe is us lod for to lete ²¹
þe ðe al folewed ²² his wil. fared bi þusse strete

¹ omits we and it. ² came to. ³ woruld. ⁴ unstedefeste. ⁵ beo.
⁶ bi-kehte. ⁷ hedden en. ⁸ her &. ⁹ omits her. ¹⁰ ulde. uldre.
¹¹ beoð to whan. ¹² finde þere. ¹³ hine. ¹⁴ ealmihtiges. ¹⁵ ðises.
¹⁶ omit ne. ¹⁷ biġiten. ¹⁸ brade. ¹⁹ ðene. ²⁰ nærewne. ²¹ to
forlæte. ²² eal folġeð.

173. Hi muwen lihtliche gon. mid ðere nuðer¹ hulde
 ðurh ane godliese wude. in-to ane bare felde
174. Þe narewei is godes hes. per-forð farð wel feuwe
 pat buð ða þe heom sculdeð ðeorne. wid elche un-ðeawe
175. Þos goð un-iepe to-ðeanes² þe cliue. aþean þe heþe hulle
 þos leteð al here aþen wil. for godes hese to fulle
176. Go we alle þene wei. for he us wulle bringe
 mid-þo faire fewe³ men. be-foren heuene kinge
177. Þer is alre meruþe⁴ mest. mid englene songe
 þe þis⁵ a þusent wintre per. ne þincð him noht to longe
178. Þe þe lest haueð. haueð⁶ so muchel. þat he ne bit no more
 þe ðe blisse for ðos for-lat. it him mai rewe sore
179. Ne mai non vuel ne non wane⁷. beon inne godes riche
 ðeh þer beð wunienges⁸ fele. elc oþer vn-iliche
180. Sume þer habbet lasse murhðe. & sume habbed more
 after þan þe hi⁹ dude her. after þan þe hi swonke¹⁰ sore
181. Ne scal þer ben bred ne win. ne oþer cunnes este
 god one¹¹ scal beo eche lif. & blisse. & eche reste
182. Ne scal þer beo fou¹² ne grei. ne cunig ne ermine
 ne ocquerne¹³ ne martres cheole. ne beuer ne sabeliue
183. Ne scal þer beo sced¹⁴ ne scrud. ne woruld wele none
 al þe murhðe þe me us bi-hat. al it scal beo god one
184. Ne mai non murhðe beo so muchel. so is godes sihte
 he is soð sunne & briht. & dai a-buten nihte
185. He is elches godes ful. nis him noþing ȝit¹⁵ vten
 no god nis him wane. þe wunied him abuten
186. Þer is wele abute grame¹⁶. & reste abuten swinche
 þe mai & nele þider come. sore it him scal ofþinche¹⁷
187. Þer is blisse abuten treþe. & lif abuten deape
 þe eure scullen wunien þer. bliþe muwen ben eþe
188. Þer is ȝeoȝeðe bute ulde. & hele abuten vn-helðe
 nis þer sorewe ne sor. ne neure nan vn-sealþe
189. Þer me scal drihte sulf i-seon. swa he is mid iwisse
 he one mai & scal al beo. engle & manne blisse

¹ under. ² gað unieðe ȝeanes. ³ te feawe feire. ⁴ murhðe. ⁵ is.
⁶ haueð hafð. ⁷ ne nawane. ⁸ wununges. ⁹ omits hi. ¹⁰ swanc.
¹¹ ane. ¹² fah. ¹³ aquierne. ¹⁴ scier. ¹⁵ na wið. ¹⁶ gane. ¹⁷ The
 later MS. ends here.

190. And ðeh ne beod heore eġe naht. alle iliche brihte
 ðī nabbed hi nouht iliche. alle of godes lihte
191. On þisse liue hi neren nout. alle of one mihte
 ne þer ne scullen hi habben god. alle bi one ġihte
192. Þo scullen more of him seon. þe luuede him her more
 & more icnawen & iwiten. his mihte & his ore
193. On him hi scullen finden al þat man mai to lesten
 hali boc hi sculle iseon. al þat hi her nusten .
194. Crist scal one beon inou. alle his durlinges
 he one is muchele mare & betere. þanne alle oþere þinges
195. Inoh he haued þe hine haueð. þe alle þing wealdeð
 of him to sene nis no sed. wel hem is þe hine bi-healdeð
196. God is so mere & swa muchel. in his godcunnesse
 þat al þat is. & al þat wes. is wurse þenne he & lesse
197. Ne mai it neure no man oþer segge mid iwisse
 hu muchele murhðe habbet þo. þe beod inne godes blisse
198. To þere blisse us bringe god. þe rixlet abuten ende
 þenne he vre soule vn-bint. of licames bende
199. Crist ġyue us leden her swilc lif. & habben her swilc ende .
 þat we moten þuder come. wanne we henne wende. Amen.

LIVES OF SAINTS.

IX. ST. DUNSTAN.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 51.)

- Seint Dunstan was of Engeland: icome of gode more
- 2 Miracle oure louerd dude for him: er he were ibore
 For þo he was in his moder wombe: a candelmasse day
- 4 Þer folc was at churche ynouȝ: as to þe tyme lay
 As hi stode mid here liȝt: as me doþ ȝut nou
- 6 Here liȝt aqueynte oueral: here non nuste hou
 Her liȝt hit brende suyþe wel: and her liȝt hit was oute
- 8 Þat folc stod in gret wonder: and also in grete doute
 And hi speke ech to oþer: in whiche manere lit were
- 10 Hou hit queynte so sodeynliche: þe liȝt þat hi here
 ¶ As hi stode and speke þerof: in gret wounder echon
- 12 Seint Dunstanes moder taper: afure worþ anon

- Pat heo huld on hire hond: heo nuste whannes hit com
 14 Pat folc stod and bihuld: and gret wonder perof nom
 Ne non nuste wannes hit com: bote þurf our louerdes grace
 16 Perof hi tende here liȝt: alle in þe place
 ¶ What was þat oure louerd crist: þe liȝt fram heuene sende
 18 And þat folc þat stod aboute: here taperes perof tende
 Bote of þat holi child: þat was in hire wombe pere
 20 Al Engelonde scholde þe bet beo iliȝt: þat hit ibore were
 Þis child was ibore neoȝe hondred ȝer: and fyue and tuenti ariȝt
 22 After þat oure suete louerd: in his moder was aliȝt
 Þe furste ȝer of þe crouning: of þe king Adelston
 24 His moder het kenedride: his fader Herston
 ¶ Þo þis child was an vrþe ibore: his freond nome þerto hede
 26 Hi lete hit do to Glastnebury: to norischi and to fete
 To teche him eke his bileue: pater noster and crede
 28 Þe child wax and wel iþeȝ: for hit moste nede
 ¶ Lute ȝeme he nom to þe wordle: to alle godnisse he drouȝ
 30 Ech man þat hurde of him speke: hadde of him ioȝe ynouȝ
 Þo he was of manes wit: to his vncl he gan go
 32 Þe archebischoþ of Canterbury: seint Aldelm þat was þo
 þat makede wiþ him ioȝe ynouȝ: and euere þe lengere þe more
 34 Þo he seȝ of his godnisse: and of his wyse lore
 For deynte þat he hadde of him: he let him sone bringe
 36 Bifore þe prince of Engeland: Adelstan þe kyng
 Þe kyng him makede ioȝe ynouȝ: and grantede al his bone
 38 Of what þinge so he wolde bidde: if hit were to done
 Þo bad he him an abbei: þat he was forþ on ibroȝt
 40 Þi* þe toun of Glastnebure: þat he ne wornde him noȝt [*?pi]
 ¶ Þe king grantede his bone: and after him also
 42 Edmund his broþer þat was king: in his poer ido
 To Glastnebury wende sone: þis gode man seint Dunstan
 44 Þo beye þe kynges him ȝeue leue: Edmund and Adelstan
 ¶ Of þe hous of Glastnebure: a gret ordeynour he was
 46 And makede moche of gode reule: þat neuer er among hem nas
 Ac þat hous þat furst bigonne: four hondred ȝer bifore
 48 And eke þreo and vyfti: er seint Dunstan were ibore
 For þer was ordre of monekes: er seint patrik com
 50 And er seint Austyn to Engelande: brouȝte cristendom.

And seint patrick deide tuo hondred : and tuo and vyfti þer
 52 After þat oure suete leuedi: oure louerd here ber
 Ac none monekes þer nere furst: bote as in hudinge echou
 54 And as men þat drowe to wyldernisse: for drede of godes fon.
 ¶ Seint Dunstan and seint Adelwold: as oure louerd hit bisay
 56 I-ordeyned to preostes were: al in one day
 Þer after sone to Glastnebury: seint Dunstan anon wende
 58 He was abbod þer ymaked: his lyf to amende
 ¶ And for he nolde bi his wille: no tyme idel beo
 60 A priuei smypppe bi his celle: he gan him biseo
 For whan he moste of oreisouns: reste for werinisse
 62 To worke he wolde his honden do : to fleo idelnisse
 Seruie he wolde poure men: þe wyle he miȝte deore
 64 Al þe dai for þe loue of god: he ne kipte of hem non hure
 And whan he sat at his worc þer: his honden at his dede
 66 And his his hurte mid ihesu crist: his mouþ his bedes bede
 ¶ So þat al at one tyme: he was at preo stedes
 68 His honden þer, his hurte at god: his mouþ to bidde his bedes
 Þerfore þe deuel hadde of him: gret enuye and onde
 70 O tyme he cam to his smypppe: alone him to fonde
 Riȝt as þe sonne wende adoun: riȝt as he womman were
 72 And spac wiþ him of his worc: wiþ laȝinge chere
 And seide þat heo hadde wiþ him: gret worc to done
 74 Treoflinge heo smot her and þer: in anoþer tale sone
 ¶ Þat holi man hadde gret wonder: þat heo was and þere
 76 He sat longe and biþoȝte him: longe hou hit were
 He biþoȝte him ho hit was: he droȝ forþ his tonge
 78 And leide in þe hote fur: and spac faire longe
 Forte þe tonge was al afure: and sippe stille ynouȝ
 80 Þe deuel he hente bi þe nose: and wel faste drouȝ
 He tuengde and schok hire bi þe nose: þat þe fur out blaste
 82 Þe deuel wrickede her and þer: and he huld euere faste
 He ȝal and hupte and drouȝ aȝe: and makede grislish bere
 84 He nolde for al his biȝete: þat he hadde icome þere
 Mid his tonge he snytte hire nose: and tuengde hire sore
 86 For hit was wiþinne þe nyȝte: he nemiȝte iseo nomore
 Þe schrewe was glad and bliþe ynouȝ: þo he was out of his honde
 88 He fleȝ and gradde bi þe lifte: þat me hurde in-to al þe londe

- Out what hap þe calewe ido: what hap þe calewe ido
 90 In þe contrai me hurde wide: hou þe schrewe gradde so
 As god þe schrewe hadde ibeo: atom ysnyt his nose
 92 He ne hiȝede no more piderward: to hele him of þe pose
 ¶ Þe holi abbot seint Dunstan: hadde gret poer
 94 Wip king Edmund þat was þo: and was al his consailler
 After king Edmundes deþ: a good while was a gon
 96 Þat Edwyne his sone was ymaked king: and noȝt after anon
 Þis Edwyne hadde vuel red: and þerafter drouȝ
 98 Wip seint Dunstan he was wroþ: siker wip gret wouȝ
 ¶ Of his abbey he dude him out: and dude him schame ynouȝ
 100 Þe more schame þat he him dude: þe more þe gode man louȝ
 He drof him out of Engeland: and let him grede fleme
 102 Þis gode man wende forþ wel glad: ne nam he neuere ȝeme
 To þe abbey of seint Amand: biȝunde see he drouȝ
 104 And soiournede þer longe: and ladde god lyf ynouȝ
 ¶ After kyng Edwynes lyue: Edgar þat was his broþer
 106 Was king ymaked: for he was nher þan enie oþer
 Suyþe god man he bicom: and louede wel holi churche
 108 And ech man þat him þerto radde: after him he gan wirche
 Me tolde him of seint Dunstan: þat his broþer drof of londe
 110 Mid vnriȝt for his godnisse: and gan him vnderstonde
 ¶ After him he sende anon: þat he come aȝe sone
 112 And bileue his consailler: of þat he hadde to done
 Seint Dunstan com hom aȝen: and faire was vnderfonge
 114 Ladde his Abbey al in pees: fram whan he was so longe
 Wip þe king he was suyþe wel: and was al his consailler
 116 Moche me spac of his godnisse: boþe fur and nher
 Hit biful þat þe bischop: of wircetre was ded
 118 Þe king and þe archebisshop Ode: þerof nome here red
 ¶ Þo þe holi abbot seint Dunstan: bischop hi makede þere
 120 To makie him heȝere in godes lawe: his wille þeȝ hit nere
 Somme eschte þe archebisshop: of Canterbury sire Ode
 122 Wherefore hi him bischop makede: and his grace were so gode
 For he schal, quap þis gode man: after me her beo
 124 Archebisshop of Canterbury: þat me schal iseo
 ¶ What saistou, þis oþer seide: þu spext folliche iwis
 126 Nostou nomore þan þi fot: vppe god al hit is

- ¶ Leoue freond, quap þis gode man: ne pore ȝe ne blamie noȝt
 128 Wel ic wot what mie louerd crist: in mie mouþ haþ ibrouȝt
 As ho saip of pulke þinge: þat he haþ in me ised
 130 Telle ic mai what schal bifalle: after þat ich am ded
 Bischop he was of Londone and Wircetre: and hulþ boþe two
 132 Of Londone and of Wircetre: and bischop was of boþe also
 ¶ Hit biful þat þe archebischop: of Canterbury was ded
 134 Þe pope and þe kyng Edgar: þerof nome here red
 And makede þe gode seint Dunstan: archebischop þere
 136 Gode men þat him iknewe: wel glad þerof were
 Cristendom in Engelond: to god stat he drouȝ
 138 And riȝtes of holi church: he huld vp faste ynouȝ
 He fondede þurf al Engelond: þat ech persoun schulde cheose
 140 To witien him fram lecherie: oþer his church leose
 ¶ Seint Osewold was pulke tyme: bischop of wyrcestre
 142 And seint Adelwold also: bischop of Roucestre
 Þis twei bischopes and seint Dunstan: were al at one rede
 144 And Edgar þe gode king: to do þis gode dede
 ¶ Þis preo bischops wende forþ: þurf al Engelonde
 146 And eche liper persoun caste out: þat per nemiȝte non atstonde
 Here churchen and here oþer godc: clanliche hi bynome
 148 And bisette hit in pore men: þurf þe popes grant of Rome
 Eȝte and fourti Abbeyes: of Monckes and of nonne
 150 Of þe tresour hi arerde in Engelond: of persones so iwonne
 So hit was wel bet biset: þan hit was er in schrewe
 152 For whanne gode maistres beoþ: som god hi wollep schewe
 ¶ Gode were þis preo bischops: þat o tyme were þo
 154 Þe betere is Engelond for hem: and worþ euere mo
 ¶ Oure louerd ȝaf an vrþe: seint Dunstan faire grace
 156 Þat o tyme as he was: in a priueie place
 His fader and his moder ek: in þe ioye of heuene anheȝ
 158 After þat hi dede were: aperteliche he seȝ
 Wel gret loue oure louerd him cudde: whan he schewede þere
 160 So moche of hiȝ priueite: þe while he alyue were
 As he lay anoþer tyme: in his reste anyȝt
 162 He seȝ þe ioye of heuene: and þe place þerinne wel briȝt
 Angles he hurde also singe: a murie song þer inne
 164 Þat me singeþ ȝut in holi church: whan me dop þe masse singe

- Kirieleyson . christeleyson : was þe murie note and song
 166 Þis holi man þat þis ihurde: ne þoʒte hit him noʒt longe
 ¶ Wel auʒte he to heuene come: after his ende day
 168 Whan he þe while he was alyue: so moche of heuene isay
 Harpe he louede suyþe wel: þeron he couþe ynouʒ
 170 A day he he sat in solaʒ: and a lay þeron drouʒ
 ¶ Þe harpe he heng bi þe wowe: þo hit was tyme to ete
 172 Þo hit was ʒare þerto ibrouʒt: he sat adoun at his mete
 Of heuene he gan þenche sone: of þe ioye þat was þere
 174 Of þe ioyfulle blisse þat þer was: of halewen þat þer were
 He sat as he were ynome: so moche þeron he þoʒte
 176 His harpe he heng bi þe wowe: of wham he lute roʒte
 ¶ Bigan to cuþe his holi þoʒt: ded treo þeʒ hit were
 178 As oure louerdes wille was: as hi hurde alle þat þer were þere
 Al bi him silue he gan to harpe: a murie steuene iwis
 180 Þat ne singeþ ʒut in holi churche: þat an englich is þis
 Alle halewene soule glade beoþ: þat in heuene beoþ ido
 182 Þat suyþe oure louerdes way: and for him schadde also
 Here blod for his suete loue: þerfore hi schulle wone
 184 And kynges beo bouten ende: wiþ crist godes sone
 Þis anteyn þat murie is: þat folc ihurde alle
 186 Hou þe harpe song al bi him silf: þer he hong bi þe walle
 Fair grace oure louerd him schowede þere: whan þe dede treo
 188 So schulde singe of þulke ioye: þat he scholde inne beo
 Louerd ihered beo þi grace: and þi miʒte also
 190 Þat þu woldest her alyue for him: such miracle do
 ¶ Þo þis holi man hadde ylyued: an vrþe menie a daie
 192 And his endedai was neʒ icome: as he him silue isaie
 A holi þursday he worþ sik: as hit ful in þe ʒere
 194 He let ofsende his freond: þat specials to him were
 His men þat him seruede eke: he let hem clipie also
 196 And forʒaf hem al here trespas: þat hi him hadde misdo
 And assoillede hem of here sinne: and in godes bendes lay
 198 And so he lay al þulke tyme: and also þane friday
 He let clipie þe saterday: þe freres bifore him alle
 200 And bed alle godneday: and seide hem what scholde bifalle
 And let him do alle his riʒtes: and oure louerdes flesch nom
 ¶ His soule wende out of þe wordle: and sone to heuene com

Neoþe hondred þer and fourscore: in þe eiþteteoþe þere
 204 He deide after þat oure leuedi: oure louerd an vrþe bere
 Nou suete louerd seint Dunstan: þat oure archebischoþ were
 206 Bring ous to þe ioýe of heuene: as angles þi soule bere.

[Seint Aldelm the Confessour follows;
 then, Seint Austyn þat cristendom: brouþte in-to Engelonde;
 then, Seint barnabe þ'apostle; & Seint Teofle,
 for whom,
 'A fair miracle oure leuedi dude: þat brouþte him out of þulke wo
 As heo menie oþere dude: ic mot 3ut telle mo'.

On p. 61 back, is:

Ou marie þat is so moche: þi milce and þyn ore
 so murie hit is to telle of þe: þat 3ut we mote more.

The fifth miracle is that of]

X. AN OXFORD STUDENT.

(Miracles, Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 63.)

A kniþt þer was in Engelond: by norþe her biside
 A þung child he hadde bi his wyf: as god wolde hit scholde bitide
 þe moder adai while hit was þung: to churche hit broþte
 þe child bihuld þe rode in churche: and stod in grete þoþte
 5 Moder, he seide, what is þe man: þat þund anhongod is
 ¶ Sone, quap þe leuedi, hit is: oure louerd iwis
 For ous he was so anhonge: and to deþe ibroþt
 To bringe ous to þe ioýe of heuene: he haþ ous deore iboþt
 Wel auþte we þanne, quap þe child: seruie him wiþ wille
 10 And what is þulke faire womman: þat stent bi him so stille
 Hit is his moder, quap þe leuedi: þat oure suete leuedi is
 Ou ma dame, quap þe child: wounder me þinþ hit iwis
 ¶ Stod heo bi him þo me him slouþ: þe leuedi seide þe
 Awey ma dame, quap þis child: miþtestou so bi me
 15 Hou miþte heo iseo quelle hire child: þat hire hurte ne brac atuo
 Moche del was on hire hurte: and sorinysche also
 þeþ þis child were þung: of þis deol ofte siþe hit þoþte
 Selþe wher he euere were: out of his hurte he hit brouþte

- þis child was sippe ido to scole: hit lurnede wel ynouȝ
 20 So þat he com to Oxenford: þo he to manne drouȝ
 Selpe hit com out of his þoȝt: what so he iseȝe
 þe deol þat oure leuedi hadde: þo heo iseȝ here sone deye
 ¶ Hit biful sippe in a tyme: as hit doþ bi menie on
 þat he dude a dedlich synne: so ne dude he neuere non
 25 He nolde noȝt, as manie on wollep: ligge þeron longe
 To a frere he wende to schrifte: his penance to afonge
 Repentant he was ynouȝ: of þulke lipere dede
 And bisouȝte him for þulke sinne: þat he for him bede
 And þat he bede to oure leuedi for þulke sor: þat heo hadde on
 hire þoȝt
 30 þo he seȝ hire sone anhonge: and in stronge deþe ibroȝt
 þat heo ȝyue me grace and wille: þe leuedi milce and freo
 Sorie ynou in hurte: for mio sinne to beo
 þat he bad eke him silf: boþe niȝt and day
 34 For þe deol of hire sone: þo heo dim ded isay
 ¶ He hadde þe while he lyuede: þulke bone in mone
 þat oure leuedi þo he was ded: him cudde and eke hire sone
 Atte laste at Oxenford: at scole he gan deye
 þe furste day he was iwist: as þe maystres iseye
 Tuey clerkes þat were ouer him: þat suype wel his freond were
 40 þat wiste his bodi niȝt and day: and were next þe bere
 Ech man amorwe bote hi tueye: wende hom in his ende
 Felawe, quap on, hit is tyme: þat we þe taperes tende
 Abyd, quap þoþer, a stounde: þat þis maistres come
 44 Hit nis noȝt riȝt þe tapres tende: bote hi were her some
 ¶ As þis tuey clerkes were alone: adoun hi lynede stille
 So þat hi werþe a slepe: as hit was godes wille
 As hi slepe, hem þoȝte boþe: þat hi angles menieȝ iseȝe
 Here felawes soule þat þer lai ded: to heuene lede heȝe
 ¶ Oure leuede as to teche þe wey: hire silue ȝeode bifore
 50 And openede þe dore of heuene: þat þe soule were in ibore
 ¶ þo heo tofore oure louerd com: adoun heo sat a kneo
 Sone, heo saide, lo, her mie freond: þat wel haþ iserued me
 Vnderfong him into þi ioȝe: oure louerd aȝe sede
 Leoue moder ic auȝte wel: þeȝ þu neuere ne bede

- 55 For an vrpe he bad mie milce ofte: for pe deol pat pu iseþe
 And pat sor in pin hurte: þo pu me seþe deye
 Wel fawe ic him wole aþonge: as riht is pat ich do
 And among myn halewen him onoury: and pu schalt also
 ¶ Þo sende oure leuedi fram heuene: to pe tapres liht anon
 60 þat aboute pe bodi stede: and tende hem echon
 Þe clerkes awoke anon: as hi slepe boþe per
 And fonde pe tapres alle itend: as hem þoþte in slepe er
 ¶ Þo come pe maistres as riht was: pe seruise for to do
 And þo hit was to ende ibrouht: and pe bodi ibured also
 65 Þe clerkes to here priue maistre: tolde al pat hi seþe
 þat oure leuedi to oure louerd seide: in pe ioye of heuene heþe
 And hou hi onourede him for pe munde: pat he hadde her in mode
 Of pe deol pat oure leuedi hadde: of hire sone in pe rode
 Hi zeode forþ to pe frere: pat his schriftfader was
 70 Somme of pe maistres priueiliche: and tolde him of pat cas
 ¶ Þe frere seide pat hit was soþ: pat he hadde er in mode
 Þe deol pat oure leuedi hadde: þo hire sone deide on pe Rode
 Þe miracle was þo iholde soþ: of þis holi childe
 Wiþ eche þing al day we seop: oure leuedi suete and mylde

 XI. THE JEWS AND THE CROSS.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 64.)

- 1 Gywes hatiep oure leuedi moche: and hire suete sone also
 þat is isene in manie dede: pat pe schrewen habbep ido
 3 Oure leuedi day in haruest: pat so holi is and suete
 An archebischop song his masse: in pe cite of Tolete
 5 Riht atte sacring of pe masse: atte pulke holi dede
 A voiþ he hurde of heuene: pat þuse wordes sede
 7 Allas pe gywes trecherie: Allas pe lipere vode
 þat among mie sonen children: pat he bouhte mid his blode
 9 Þe schrewen schulle so vylliche: eftsone do him on pe Rode
 And so schendfulliche auyli: wiþ so lipere mode
 11 Þe archebischop þo he hadde: his masse ibroht to ende
 He nom wiþ him folc ynouþ: and to pe gywene gan wende

- 13 And let ofseche oueral: atte laste hi fonde
 Þe forme of oure louerd in a Rode: ibeten and ibounde
- 15 Inaïlled þurþ fet and honde: as oure louerd wiþ vyf wounde
 Þat hadde þe gywes ido: god ȝyue hem harde stounde
- 17 And alle þat hem louye wel: for moche is þe vylte
 And schame þat hi ofte dop: oure louerd in priueite
- ¶ ȝut oure leuedi aliȝte: and warnede þe bischop fore
 Moche godnisse heo hæp ido: sippe heo was ibore
- 21 Nou, leuedi, for þe mylce: þat euere hæp mid þe ibeo
 And for þe grete sorwe þat þu haddest: þo þi sone deide on þe treo
- 23 ȝeue ous grace þat we mote: such milce her iwynne
 Þat we mote to þe ioye: come. þat þu ert inne.

[*Seint Albon's life follows.*]

XII. ST. SWITHIN.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 78.)

- Seint swippin þe confessour: was her of Engelonde
- 2 Biside wynchestre he was ibore: as ic vnderstonde
 Bi þe kinges day Egberd: þis gode man was ibore
- 4 Þat þo was king of Engelond: and somewhat ek bifore
 Þe eiȝteteope king he was þat com: after kenewold þe kyng
- 6 Þat seint beryn dude to cristendom: in Engelonde furst bringe
- ¶ Ac seint Austin hadde bifore: to cristendom ibroȝt
- 8 Apelbriȝt þe gode king: ac al þe londe noȝt
 Ac sippe hit was þat seint berin: her bi weste wende
- 10 And turnde þe king kenewold: as oure louerd him grace sende
 So þat seint Egberd þat was kyng: þo seint swithin was ibore
- 12 Þe eiȝteteope he was: after kenewold: þat so longe was bifore
 ¶ Seint swythin þe ȝunge man: swiþe ȝung bigan
- 14 Forto seruie ihesu crist: and bicom cristene man
 Elmeston þe bischop ek: of wynchestre þat was þo
- 16 Seint swithin he makede preost: as he dude opere mo
 So þat fram on ordre to oper: seint swiþin preost bicom
- ¶ Clene lyf he ladde and god: and to gret penance him nom

- His godnisse was wide icud: aboute in eche side
 20 Þo þat hit com þe king to cre: hit sprong aboute wide
 Þe king him onourede swiþe wel: and louede him ynouþ;
 22 And made him his chiefe consailler: and mest to his consail drouþ;
 Apulf his sone and eke his heir: he tok hem to loken
 24 To norissie and to wardie wel: þat hi to gode toke
 Þat he teiþte him such portoure: þat to a such child bi come
 26 Wel him wiste þis holi man: and god warde to him nom
 ¶ Þo kyng Egberd was ded: þis child Apulf his sone
 28 After him was kyng ymaked: as lawe was and wone
 Þis þunge king was god ynouþ: as seint swithin him gan rede
 30 After his consail al he drouþ: and dude bi him his dede
 Engelond was þo wel iwist: for þe king was god ynouþ;
 32 And swithin his consailler: after wham he drouþ
 Elmeston þe bischop sippe: of wynchestre was ded
 34 Þe king and oþer heþe men: þerof neme here red
 ¶ Þis holi man seint swiþin: bischop hi made þere
 36 Alle men þat him iknewe: ioyous þerof were
 Bischop he was god ynouþ: and alle gode he wroþte
 38 Þe king also to alle gode: holi churchen brouþte
 So þat þurf þe heste of þe king: and þurf his wissinge also
 40 Ech man wolde þurf þe lond: his teoþing wel do
 Brokene churchen oueral: seint swithin let vp rere
 42 And nue churchen in menie stede: þer neuerer none nere
 Whan he halewede enie churchen: bost ne kipte he non
 44 Bi nyþte afote mydeliche: he wolde þider gon
 Aþen him ne kipte he no ringinge: bobance ne prute
 46 Þe bost of hors ne of squiers: for he tolde þerof lute
 He þoþte on þat þe godspel. saip: þat me takþ of lute hede
 48 Þat ho so doþ his dede mid bobance: him ne tyt non oþer mede
 For he afongeþ his mede her: mid þe dede anon
 50 Þat worþ habbeþ nou forþute: þis heþe meny on
 ¶ Seint swithin his bischopriche: to alle gode drouþ
 52 Þe toun also of wynchestre: he amendede ynouþ
 Þor he let þe stronge brugge: wiþoute þe est þate arere
 54 And fond þerto lym and ston: to worcmen þat þer were
 ¶ Adai as þis worcmen: aboute here worke stode
 56 And contrai men to chepinge: come mid moche gode

- Mid a baggeful of eiren: a womman per com
 58 A masoun sone pis womman: to his folie nom
 And biclipte hire in ribaudie: as foles dop 3ut ofte
 60 And brak hire eiren ne3 echone: he ne handlede hire no3t softe
 ¶ Po pe womman hire harm ise3: ruliche heo gan bigynne
 62 For heo hem hadde igadered longe: sum siluer forto wynne
 Heo makede deol ynou3: and cride also anhe3
 ¶ Seint swythin com po perforp: and pe deol ise3
 Of pis womman he hadde reupe: he nom vp his hond anon
 66 And blessedede pe eiren to-broke: and hi bicom hole anon
 And sound as hi euere were: hi bicom atte laste
 68 Glad was po pis seli womman: and ponkede gost faste
 Mi3te eirmongers nou fare so: pe baldelikere hi mi3te
 70 Huppe ouer diches wher hi wolde: bope wraxli and fi3te
 ¶ Pe king Apulf deide sippe: pe kynges sone Egberd
 72 And his sone was kyng after him: kyng Adelberd
 Hit nas no3t longe afterward: pat he was ymaked kyng
 74 Pat pis holi man seint swithin: drou3 to endyng
 For he deide pe pridde 3er: pat he was kyng ymad
 76 And po he schulde hunne wende: his men faste he bad
 Pat hi ne scholde him burie no3t: in churche wi3 prute
 78 Ac sum war wi3oute in a stede: pat me tolde of lute
 In a stede pat me tolde of lest: and lest 3eme me tok
 80 In alle manere pis holi man: bobance and prute forsok
 He deide ei3te hondred 3er: and in pe sixteope 3ere
 82 After pat oure louerd ali3t: in his moder wombe here
 ¶ In a stede wi3oute pe churche: pis holi bodi hi leide
 84 Pat me tolde of lute ynou3: as he him silue seide
 Per he lai an hondred 3er: and neo3e 3er also
 86 And alмест fourtene ny3t: er he were panne ido
 Bi pe kinges day Edgar: pat god was ynou3
 88 Pat seint Edwardes fader was: pat his stipmoder a-slou3
 Pis holi man seint swippin: schowede bitokeninge
 90 Pat me scholde of pulke place: in he3ere stede him bringe
 Pis Egdgar was pe noe3pe kyng: pat after Adelbert com
 92 Pat kyng was pulke tyme: pat seint swippin dep nom
 Pe bischop pat was at wynchestre: po king Edgar was kyng
 94 Pat was seint Athelwold: god and holi purf alle ping

- ¶ Seint swithin þe holi man: a god tyme him gan biseo
 96 Whan god kyng was and god bischop: ischryned for to beo
 Anigt he cam to an holi man: in his bedes as he lay
 98 In siknisse and sorwe ynouȝ: as he hadde ido meny a day
 Arys, he seide, to morwe anon: and ne lef þu noȝt bihynde
 100 To wynchestre þe olde Mynstre: and þere þu schalt fynde
 Þe gode bischop Athelwold: þat þe teoþe is after me
 102 And saye þat ich him grett wel: and sende him word bi þe
 Þat oure louerd hit hap biseȝe: þat mie bodi schal beo ido
 104 In churche in an heȝ stede: and nomore ligge so
 And if þu doutest in enie poynt: þat þis beo duelsinge
 106 And noȝt soþ þat ich telle nou: ic wole sende to þe kyng
 For al so sone as þu wolt arise: forto do myn heste
 108 Þat vuel þat þu hast so longe ihad: ne schal no leng ileste
 Ac þu worst þerof hol and sound: wordle wipouten ende
 110 If þe bischop ne leoueþ hit noȝt: oþer signe ic wole him sende
 For whan ȝe comeþ to þulke stede: þer ic ligge ȝute
 112 Anoneward þer liþ a ston: wip oþer prute wel lute
 Ringes of yre þer beoþ on: ynailled þerto faste
 114 Ac þer nis non so strong of hem: þat aȝen ȝou schulleþ ilaste
 Þat ȝe ne schulleþ riȝt liȝtliche: drawe vp þe ston
 116 Wipoute wem faste aȝen: fast sette hem on
 ¶ Þis gode man of þis tokning: iolyf was ynouȝ
 118 Wel bityme he aros: and toward þane wey drouȝ
 And anon so he dude him on þe wei: hol and sound he was
 120 Of þe vuel þat he bar so longe: neuereft igreued he nas
 To þe bischop he wende Apelwold: and tolde him of þis cas
 122 Þe bischop þo he hurde þis: wel was him þas
 Þe ring þat was on þe ston: faste as he seide er
 124 Liȝtliche hi of nome wipoute wem: and as faste sette hit þer
 Wele þe ioȝe þat he makede þo: þe bischop Apelwold
 126 Þis miracle was sone icud: and wide aboute itold
 Seint Apelwold wende sone: to Edgar þe gode king
 128 And tolde him as wel was riȝt: þis holi teping
 ¶ Þis gode king was glad ynouȝ: hi nomen hem to rede
 130 Hou hi miȝte mid mest honer: do þis holi dede
 Hi assignede a dai þerto: as here consayl bisay
 132 Bifore haruest in þe mounp of Juli: þe eiȝteteoþe day

- ¶ Hi sumnede aȝe þis holi day: heȝe men ynowe þerto
 134 Bischopes and Abbotes: þe holi dede to do
 Þo hi come to wynchestre: þer þis bodiȝ lay
 136 In fasting and oreisouns: hi were niȝt and day
 Þat oure louerd hem ȝeue grace: þis holi dede wel ende
 138 Þo þe dai him was icome: to þe mynstre hi gonne wende
 Ireusted faire ynouȝ: wiȝ gret deuocioun
 140 Wiȝ tapres itend and þe croiȝ: wiȝ gret processiou
 To þe tumbe hi wende sone: as þe bodi lay
 142 As hit ful in þe mounȝ of Juli: þe vyfteoþe day
 ¶ Þis holi bischop Aþelwold: as riȝt was to do
 144 Let delue to þis holi bodie: and þo hi come þerto
 Þer com smyte out a suete breȝ: among þis gode men echon
 146 Þat so gret suetnisse as hem þoȝte: ne smylde hi neuere non
 Louerd moche is þi miȝte: soȝ hit is ised
 148 Þat a bodi scholde so suete smylle: þat so longe hadde ibeo ded
 ȝe witeȝ bi oþer dede men: þat hit was moche aȝe riȝte
 150 A blynd womman anon mid þe dede: in þe place hadde hire siȝte
 And menie oþere þer botnede ek: of vuel and of wo
 152 And wiȝ-inne þe tuey dayes: two hondred and mo
 ¶ Þis holi bodi was vp ynome: wiȝ gret honour iwis
 154 And into seinte peteres churche ibore: þer þe heȝe mynstre is
 And ido in a fair schrin and noble: as hit lip ȝute
 156 Þe miracles þat of him comeȝ: for soþe ne beoȝ noȝt lute
 Ischryned he was neoȝene and tuenti ȝere: in þon and tuenteoþe
 ȝere
 158 After þat oure louerd an vrþe aliȝte: in his moder here
 Nou seint swithin þat was bischop: her in Engelonde
 160 Bringe ous to þe ioye of heuene: þurf oure louerdes sonde.

[St. Kenelm follows.]

XIII. ST. KENELM.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 80.)

- 1 Seint kenelm þe ȝunge kyng: þurf oure louerdes sonde
 Kyng he was in Engelond: of þe March of Walis

- 3 Þe kyng kenulf his fader was: þat kyng was þer also
 Þat rerde abbai of wynchecumbe: & let þer monekes do
 5 After his deþ he was þer ibured: & ȝut he lyp þere
 In þe abbay þat ȝut stent: þat he him silue let rere
 7 Gret Cite was þo wynchecumbe: & mest of ynouȝ
 In al þulke half of Engelond: as fur as his lond drouȝ.
 ¶ Vyf kynges þer were bi þulke tyme: in Engelerde ido
 For Engelond was god & long: & brod ynou þerto
 11 Aboute eiȝte hondred mile: Engelond long is
 Fram þe souþ in to þe norþ: & two hondred brod iwis
 13 Fram þe est in to þe west: also þere-inne beoþ
 Manye wateres goode ynowe: as ȝe alday iseoþ
 15 Ac þreo wateres principales: of alle opere beo iwis
 Humber & temese: seuerne þe þridde is
 17 To þe norþ see humber goþ: þat is on of þe beste
 & temese into þe est see: & seuerne bi weste
 19 Þis vyf kynges of engelerde: þat were bi olde dawe
 Hadde here part bi hem silue: as riȝt was & lawe
 21 Þe kyng þat was of þe Marche: hadde þo þe beste
 Moche del he hadde of Engelond: þat on half al bi weste
 ¶ Wircestreschire & warewykschire: & also Gloucestre
 Þat is neȝ al o bischopriche: þe bischopes of Wircestre
 25 He hadde also þerto shestreschire: & Derbischire also
 & staffordschire þat beoþ alle: in o bischopriche ido
 27 In þe bischopriche of Chestre: ȝut he hadde þerto
 Schropschyre sum & haluendel: warewykschire also
 29 Þis kyng hadde also herefordschire: þat o bischopriche is
 & Schropschire haluendel: þat falþ to þulke bischopriche iwis
 31 & sum of warewykschire: & of Gloucestreschire also
 ȝut hadde þe king of þe marche: more lond þerto
 33 Norhampte schire & bokingham schire: & þe schire of Oxenford
 Leicestreschire & Lincolneschire: & þe schire of hereford
 35 & þat is o bischopriche: & þat of Lincolne is
 Þat while was at Dorkcestre biside Oxenford iwis
 37 ȝut hadde þe kyng of þe marche: Notingham schire þerto
 In þe bischopriche of Ouerwyke: ac þo nas hit noȝt so
 39 Al þe lond was while icliped: þe march of Wales
 & of al was seint kenelm: & his fader kyng iwis

Nou of alle þoperene kynedom: aȝen his non nas
 42 At wynhecumbe of al his lond: þe chief Cite was
 ¶ Þe viſ kinges þat were þo: þat on was of kent iwis
 44 & þat oper as ic seide er: of þe march of walis
 Of westsex & of humberlond: & of estlond also
 46 Þuse vyf kynges were þo: in Engelond ido
 ¶ Þe king of westsex hadde þo: al wilteschire iwis
 48 & Dorsete & barrocschire: þat also bischopriche is
 Þe bischopriche of salesbury: ac so nas hit þo noȝt
 50 For þe chief of þe bischopriche was: at schireburne ibroȝt
 ȝut was þe kynges of westsex: al souþsex also
 52 Þe welde of al þe bischopriche: Cicestre þerto
 & souþhampteschire & souþereye: þat o bischopriche is
 54 Þe bischopriche of wynchestre: þat ȝut is þer iwis
 & somersete þat to welles: þulke tyme drouȝ
 56 Nou hit is þe bischopriche of baþe: ȝe witeþ wel ynouȝ
 ¶ ȝut hadde þe kyng of westsex: aldoneschir iwis
 58 & Cornwaille þat in þe bischopriche: of Excestre is
 ¶ Þe kyng of kent was þo kyng: of al þe lond of kent
 60 Þat were in tuo bischopriches: & ȝut nis noȝt iwent
 ¶ Þe Archebisshop of Canterbury: of Engelond is hext
 62 & þe bischopriche of Roucestre: in þe west side is next
 Þe kyng ek of estlond: king was of Norfolc
 64 In þe bischopriche of Norþwych: & also souþfolc
 & of þe bischopriche of Ely: þat þe ylle of Ely is
 66 & of al Cantebrugge: þat þerto falþ iwis
 ¶ Of þis lond was seint Edmund: king bi olde dawe
 68 Þat was in his owe lond: ȝe witeþ wel aslawe
 ¶ Þe kyng of Norþhumberland: was kyng ic vnderstonde
 70 Of al þe lond biȝunde humber: anon into scotlonde
 Of þe Archebisshopriche of Euerwyk: & of Durham iwis
 72 Seint Osewald bi olde dawe: kyng was ouer al þis
 ¶ Þus menie kynges þer were: while in Engelonde
 74 & here londes departed were: þus ic vnderstonde
 Þe kyng þat was þo of þe March: as ic telle bigan
 76 Kenulf þe kyng was icleped: suyþe holi & god man
 Seint kenelm his sone was: & his eir also
 78 Bur wenyld e & quendride: his douȝtren were tuo

- In þe four & tuenti ȝer: of his kynedom
 80 Kenulf wende out of þis wordle: & to þe ioye of heuene com
 Hit was after þat oure louerd: in his moder aliȝte
 82 Eiȝte hondred ȝer & neoȝentene: bi acountes riȝte
 Seint Kenelm his ȝunge sone: in his soueþe ȝere
 84 Kyng was ymaked after him: þeȝ he ȝunge were
 ¶ His o soster bur wenyldc: louede him ynouȝ
 86 & in eche manere to holi lyfe: & to alle godnisse drouȝ
 Ac quendride þoþer soster: of hire manere nas noȝt
 88 For heo turnede to folie & to liperhede: al hire þoȝt
 Heo seȝ þat hire ȝunge broþer: nas noȝt of soue ȝer
 90 Þat kyng was ymaked of al þat lond: þat hire fader hadde er
 To him heo hadde gret enuye: þat he scholde so riche beo
 92 & eir of hire fader lond: & ricchere þane heo
 Heo þoȝte if heo miȝte bringe: þat child of lyfdawe
 94 Þat heo were of þe heritage: quene bi riȝte lawe
 Al hire þoȝt was nyȝt & day: to biþenche sum outrage
 96 Þat þis child were ibroȝt of dawe: & heo hadde þe heritage
 Heo purueide hire felonye: poisoun streng ynouȝ
 98 For to ȝyue þe ȝunge child: & slen him so wiȝ wouȝ
 Þo þis poisoun was iȝeue: al for noȝt hit was
 100 For þo þe child hit hadde idronke: no þe wors him nas
 For oure louerd nold noȝt þat he scholde: so liȝtliche ymartred beo
 102 If þe quene wolde spede: oþer heo moste biseo
 For þerof heo caste an ambesas: heo þoȝte anoþer þoȝt
 104 Þo heo seȝ hit was for noȝt: þat þe poisoun was iwroȝt
 ¶ Þis ȝunge child a maister hadde: þat his wardeyn was
 106 Askebert he was icliped: strong traitour allas
 For noman nemi þan oþer: bet trecherie do
 108 Þat þulke þat is him next: & he trist mest to
 ¶ Þis lipere quene biþoȝte hire: of alle liper wrenche
 110 For me saiþ þere nis no felonye: þat womman ne can biþenche
 Mid þis Askebert heo spac: þat child forto aspille
 112 And bihet him mede god ynouȝ: & of hire al his wille
 So þat þis tuo lipere þinges: were at one rede
 114 & bispeke hou hi miȝte best: do þis lipere dede
 Þe while hi speke boþe: þis ȝunge child to quelle
 116 A sweuening þat þe child mette: ich ȝou wole nou telle

- ¶ Him þoʒte þat þer stod a treo: riȝt tofore his bedde
 118 Þat anon to þe sterren tilde: & wel wide spredde
 Þis treo was fair & noble: & schynde briȝte ynouȝ
 120 Ful of blosmes & of frut: & of meniȝ a riche bouȝ
 Brenninge wex & lampen ek: wel pikke brende & liȝte
 122 So noble frut nas neuere non: ne þat schynde so briȝte
 Him þoʒte he clemde vpon þis treo: to þe hexte bouȝ an heȝ
 124 & bihuld aboute in to al þe wordle: & prute ynouȝ iseȝ
 Þe while he stod vpon þe treo: & bihuld aboute so
 126 Him þoʒte þat on of his beste freond: þat he mest triste to
 In þe grounde stod bynepe: & smot atuo þis treo
 128 Þat hit fil to grounde anon: þat deol hit was to seo
 To a litel foȝel he bicom: non fairere ne miȝte beo
 130 & bi-gan wiȝ ioye ynouȝ: riȝt into heuene fleo
 He awook & was in þoʒte: her-of nyȝt & day
 132 Þo þis child mette þus: at wynchecumbe he lay
 He nuste what hit bitoknede: þe more was his þoʒt
 134 Er he sumping þerof wiste: he ne miȝte beo bliȝe noȝt
 His norice þat him hadde ifed: & mid hire mule forþ ibroȝt
 136 Tendre was of þis child: for heo him hadde deorest iboȝt
 To hire þat child triste mest: wolwenne hire name was
 138 Þat child hire tolde priueite: of þis sweuening al þat cas
 Þo þe norice hadde ihurd: þat sweuening þat was so god
 140 Heo bigan to sike sore: & in þoʒte stod
 Allas heo seide þat ich scholde: þisne day euere abide
 142 Þat mie child mie swete hurte: scholde such þing bitide
 Allas mie child mie suete fode: þat ich hadde forþ ibroȝt
 144 Þi soster bispekeþ þi deȝ: & quelle þe hap iþoȝt
 Ac þe fowel þat þu bicom to: þat to heuene gan wende
 146 Þat was þi soule þat þider schal: after þi lyues ende
 ¶ Þis sueuene bicom soþ ynouȝ: þat he fond atte laste
 148 For his soster & Askebert: bispeke his deȝ wel faste
 ¶ Þis Askebert seide adai: þat þis child scholde wende
 150 An hunting forto pleyen him: bi þe wodes ende
 & he wiȝ him to wardi him: as hit was riȝt bi weye
 152 He wende to þe wode of Clent: as hit were to pleye
 As hi wende bi þe wode: as god ȝaf þe grace
 154 A god wille þe child com on: to slepe in a place

- Adoun he lay al softe pere: & bigan to slepe anon
 156 Askebert ne þoʒte noʒt: þat he scholde þanne gon
 Biside in a durne stede: he bigan to delue faste
 158 Ane put forto sle pis child: & sippe þeron hit caste
 ¶ Þis child bigan to awake sone: as hit were bi cas
 160 After his maister he bihuld: & ne seʒ noʒt whar he was
 Ac oure louerd him ʒaf þe grace: þeʒ he nuste noʒt of his dede
 162 Þat he spac to his maister: & þuse wordes sede
 Þu trauaillest pere aboute noʒt: & þi while þu dost spille
 164 For in an noþer stede ic schal deye: whar so is godes wille
 & þurf þis ʒurd þat her is: tokning þu schalt iseo
 166 Whan þi lipere wille hit mai do: þat ich ymartred beo
 For wende þis lipere maister: & þis child also
 168 Forte hi come to an oþer stede: þat þis dede were ido
 Askebert þis ʒurd nom: & sette hit on þe grounde
 170 Hit bigan to leuy sone: & wexe in a stounde
 & a gret asch bicom sippe: & stent in þulke place
 172 To schewi þe miʒte of seint kenelm: & oure louerdes grace
 Þis lipere man nom þis child: in þe wode of Clent
 174 & ladde him as me doþ ane þeof: to afonge his iugement
 He ladde him in a priuei stede: al out of þe weye
 176 Bitwene tui hilles heʒe: in a dupe valeye
 ¶ Þis child þurf þe holi gost: þeʒ þoþer him nolde telle
 178 Wiste wel his lipere þoʒt: & þat he þoʒte him aquelle
 & þo he targede a lute while: þis lipere dede to done
 180 Þat child seide wel myldeliche: þat þu dost, do sone
 He bigan a song þat me singeþ: in holi churche a day
 182 Þat was te domine laudamus: er he adoun lay
 & þo he cam to an holi vers: þat þerinne was & is
 184 A latyn iwrite as al þat oþer: þat an englische is þis
 Þe white cumpaignye of martirs: louerd heriep þe: Te mar-
 tirum candidatts laudat exercitus
 186 Riʒt as he hadde þe vers iseid: as þe boc telleþ me
 Þis lipere man smot of his heued: vnder an haʒþorn treo
 188 As hit godes wille was: þat he ymartrid scholde beo
 A whit coluere as eni snow: out of him gan fleo teo
 190 & riʒt eucene was iseʒe: into heuene fleo
 Vneþe he was soue ʒer old: er he ymartrid were
 192 Al to soþ his sueuene was: as me miʒte iseo þere

- ¶ Þis lipere man þat him a-slouȝ: bigan to delue faste
 194 And makede a put deope ynouȝ: & þerinne þe child caste
 And burede hit faste ynouȝ: þat hit ifonde nere
 196 And wende ȝe forþ his wei: & let hit ligge þere
 ¶ To quendride his lipere soster: anon he gan wende
 198 And tolde hire al þe lipere cas: fram bigynninge to þan ende
 Þis quene was þo glad ynouȝ: aboute heo wende anon
 200 Forto seisi al þe lond: & þe maners echon
 And makede hir quene of al þe March: as hire broþer was kyng
 202 & schrewe leuedi bicom ynouȝ: & liper þurf alle þing
 & wende aboute into al þe lond: to fonge here manrede
 204 & bicom sturne & huld hire men: in sorewe & wrechede
 Nou in þe quedes part mote heo ride: fram tounne to tounne
 206 And falsliche as heo com anheȝ: also heo ful þerdoune
 Heo let hote in to al þat lond: þat no man so wod were
 208 To nemne enes hire broþer name: for loue ne for fere
 & if me miȝte of eniȝ wite: þat hit nere noȝt bileued
 210 Þat he nere anon ynome: & isnyte of his heued
 Þus furde þe lipere quene: & stiredre hire wel faste
 212 Þat noman ne þerste hire broþere nempne: so sore hi were of gaste
 ¶ Euere lai þis holi bodi: ibured swiþe stille
 214 Þat noman ne þerste him enes nemne: aȝen þe quenes wille
 So longe þat hit was al forȝute: whan me nemiȝte of him speke
 216 Ac hit nas noȝt so þat oure louerd: atte laste him nolde awreke
 Whan no man nolde þat wittie was: of him þenche ene
 218 Nolde oure louerd þat he were: allinge forȝute so clene
 Whan no man nolde þat witti was: of him hadde munde
 220 A dombe best wiþoute witte: hadde aȝe cunde
 For a widue hadde a whit cou: þat wonede þere biside
 222 Þat ȝeode adai to fecche hire mete: in þe wode wide
 Þer seint kenelm lai ibured: in þe valey þerdoune
 224 Eche dai wolde þis white cow: whan heo com fram tounne
 Fecche hire mete mid oþer kyn: *renne heo wolde alone [*MS.k]
 226 In to valeye al bynepe: & lete hire felawes echone
 & sitte aboute þis holi bodi: forte eue al longe day
 228 As hit were to honury him: for he alone lay
 & so heo sat wiþoute mete: alday to þan ende
 230 & whan þat hit eue was: homward he wolde wende

- & an eue whan heo hom com: fat & round heo was
 232 & so ful of mulc heo was: þat me wondrede of þe cas
 For þer nas non of alle þe kyn: þat half so moche mulc ȝeue
 234 As ful heo wolde a morwe beo: þeȝ heo were ymelked an eue
 Ho so hadde suche kyn ynowe: he nere noȝt to bymene
 236 Þeȝ his larder were neȝ ido: & his somer lese lene
 ¶ Þat folc þat þe wonder iseȝe: gret gome mid alle hi nome
 238 & awaitedede wel adai: whar þis cou bicome
 & hi seȝe hire stitte adai: in þe valeye þerdoune
 240 Meteles stille in one stede: forte heo ȝeode an eue to toune
 & whi heo leye þer so: hi ne miȝte wite for noþing
 242 Ac in here hurte him þoȝte wel: þat hit was sum tokning
 For þis cou wonede þer so: & ech dai drouȝ þerto
 244 Coubache me clipede þis valeye: & ȝut me doþ also
 Inoubache þis holi bodi: lay wel menie a ȝer
 246 Þere me nuste noȝt of him: as ic ȝou seide er
 For his soster was so fers: & in so gret prute ibroȝt
 248 & such þretninge for him makede: þat me ne þerste him nemne noȝt
 Þo þis holi bodi ne moste: beo icud in Englonde
 250 Oure louerd þat wot alle þing: & þerto sende his sonde
 For as þe pope stod at Rome: & song his masse aday
 252 At seint peteres weued in þe church: as al þat folc isay
 A coluere whittere þan enie snow: com adoun fram heuene fleo
 254 & leide vpe þe weued a litel writ: & sippe gan to heuene teo
 & fleȝ vp an heȝ aȝe: as oure louerd hit wolde
 256 Þe writ was whit & schynde briȝte: þe lettres were of golde
 Þe pope þonkede ihesu crist: & al þat folk also
 258 Þe pope nam þis holi writ: þo þe masse was ido
 ¶ He nuste what hit was to sigge: ne non ne coupe wite
 260 For he ne coupe englisch non: & an englisch hit was iwrite
 He let clipie ech maner diuerse men: of eche diuerse londe
 262 If enie coupe of þis holi writ: eni þing vnderstonde
 Þo were þer men of Englonde: þat wiste what hit sede
 264 & vnderstode wel þat writ: þo hi hit ihurde rede
 Þe writ was iwrite an englisch: as me radde hit þere
 266 & to telle hit wiþoute rym: þuse wordes riȝt hit were
 In Clent in Coubache kenelm kinges bern lip vnder a þorn
 heuede bireued

- ¶ Þis writ was nobliche: iwist & vp ido
 270 & iholde gret relik: for ʒut hit is also
 Þe nobleste relik hit is: on þerof of al Rome
 272 As hit auʒte wel ho vnderstode: riʒt wel whannes hit come
 For whan hit out of heuene com: & of oure louerdes honde
 274 What noblerere relik miʒte þer beo: y ne mai non vnderstonde
 Þerfore seint kenelmes day: as þe pope makede his heste
 276 At Rome hi holdeþ heʒliche: & makeþ suyþe gret feste
 ¶ Þo þe pope to soþe wiste: what was þe tokninge
 278 His messenger into Engelonde: he sente wiþ þis tiþinge
 To þe archebischoþ of Canterbury: wolfred þat was þo
 280 Lettres he sende þat he scholde: such þing vndergo
 & siche out of þe wode of Clent: if enie man miʒte wite
 282 At such an haʒ þorn in Coubage: as hit was in þe write
 And siche out þe holi bodi: þat durneliche lai þere
 284 And do þat wiþ gret nobley: þat hi ischryned were
 ¶ Þo þis lettre fram þe pope: to þe archebischoþ com
 286 Of bischops & of Clerkes: his consail þerof he nom
 So þat in þe wode of Clent: þat in Wircestreschire is
 288 Hi lete siche þis holi bodi: & fonde hit out iwis
 Vnder þe þorn of Coubage: as þe writ seide at Rome
 290 & for þe erore miracle of þe toun: þe whatlokere þerto hi come
 For þe contrai men þer-biside: þat vnder-ʒete þat cas
 292 Ouertrowede wel whar hit lay: for þe miracle so fair was
 Anon so hi holi bodi vp nome: a wil spring vp þere stod
 294 Of þe stede þer he lai on: þat ʒut is cler & god
 For þer is a wille fair ynouʒ: & euere eft haþ ibeo
 296 In þe stede as he lai on: as me maʒ þer iseo
 Þat me clepeþ seint kenelmes welle: þat menie men haþ isoʒt
 298 And menie haþ of gret siknisse: þurf þat water ibeo ibroʒt
 Of þe Cite of Wynhecumbe: & of þe contrai þer biside
 300 Þe men were mest þat soʒte so: to make þe bodi abide
 For þe bischoþ hadde iloked: þat hit scholde þider beo ibore
 302 & ischryned þer his fader lay: þat arerde þe hous bifore
 Þis men þis holi bodi: þat of Gloucestreschire were
 304 & nobliche toward wynhecumbe: with processiouun bere
 ¶ Þat folc of wircestre schire: þat wonede þer biside
 306 Nome hem to rede menie on: to make þe bodi abide

Hisuore pathi hit wolde hadde: pat no man nescholde hit hem reue
 308 For in þe schire pat hit was ifonde: pat hit scholde bileue
 Bi þe watere of perschore: þis two schires hem mette
 310 & conteckede for þis holi bodi: & faste to gadere sette
 So pat hi nome a forme of pees: to do godes grace
 312 If god wolde his wille schowe: er hi wende out of þe place
 ¶ Fortrauailled hy were sore: pat hi moste slepe echon
 314 Hi makede a forme pat hi scholde: ligge & slepe anon
 & wheper of þuse twei schires: whatlokest miȝte awake
 316 Al sauf scholde wende forþ: & þe bodi mid hem take
 Stille hi leye & slepe faste: þis schiren bope tuo
 318 & reste for here wirynisse: oure louerd hit wolde so
 So pat hi of Gloucestre schire: bigonne to awaki echon
 320 Al o tyme as god hit wolde: & of wircestre schire noȝt on
 In pais hi wende forþ here wey: & þe bodi wiþ hem toke
 322 Vyf myle wei hi were awend: er þopere awoke
 ¶ Þis opere iseȝe hem bigyled: anon so hi gonne awake
 324 Hi bigonne to suy þis opere faste: ac hi nemiȝte hem noȝt oftake
 Þis men toward wynchecumbe: þis holi bodi bere
 326 Er hi hit miȝte þider bringe: suyþe weriȝe hi were
 So pat hi come in a wode: a lute bi este þe toune
 328 & reste þo hi were so neȝ: vp an heȝ doune
 Apurst hi were for werinisse: so sore pat hit nas ende
 330 For seint Kenelmes loue hi bede: som drinke oure louerd hem
 sende

A cold welle & fair þer sprong: anoueward þis doune
 332 Þat ȝut is þer fair & cold: a myle fram þe toune
 Wel faire hit is iheled nouȝ: wiþ fair ston as riȝt is
 334 And redi ech man to drinke þerof: pat comeþ þerforþ iwis
 ¶ Þe monekes sippe of wynchecumbe: arerd habbeþ þerbiside
 336 A fair chapel of seint kenelm: pat men sicþeþ wide
 ¶ Quendride þe lipere quene: at wynchecumbe þo was
 338 He nuste hire broþer noȝt so neȝ: ne noȝt of þat cas
 Heo sat in seint peteres church: biside þe abbey ȝate
 340 In a soler in þe est side: & lokede out þerate
 Þo seȝ heo al þis grete folc: anoueward þe doune anheȝ
 342 To-ward wynchecumbe come: riȝt vnder souþ leȝ
 Heo of eschte what men hit were: & what hi þoȝte þere
 344 Me seide hire pat hi to church wolde: & hire broþer bere

- ¶ Po was þis quene sorie: in gret deol & fere
 346 Hire sautere heo nom an hondc: as heo witles were
 Of þe sautere þe furste saume: tofore euesong iwis
 348 Of cursing of lipere men: & of mansing ymaked is
 Dominus laudem hit is icliped: þis saume þe quene radde
 350 For acorsi hire broper bodi: & þat him þider ladde
 Po heo com to þe neoꝝenteoþe vers: as þe mansing endeþ iwis
 352 Þat hoc opus eorum: a latyn icliped is
 Þat saif what men hit scholde beo: þat scholde afongesuch dede
 ¶ Vpe hire owe heued hit com: þo heo gan þat vers rede
 For riȝt as heo þe vers radde: out berste aiþere hire eȝe
 356 & fulle adoun vpe hire sautere: as manie men iseȝe
 & þat was me þinȝþ wel ido: dai þat hire bymene
 358 Heo ne biloȝ noȝt hire trecherie: hire biȝete was wel lene
 Þe sauter is ȝut at Malmesbury: & ho-so wole come perto
 360 Þerinne me mai iseo: whar þe dede was ido
 Þis holi bodi was forþ ibore: wiþ gret honour atte fyne
 362 To þe abbay as he lip ȝut: & ido in noble schryne
 ¶ Þis lipere quene deide sippe: in schindisse ynouȝ
 364 Þis bodi as a corsed wrecche: in a foul dich me drouȝ
 In þe fouleste þat þere was neȝ: & þerinne me hit slouȝ
 366 Bote hire ending schindful were: iwis hit were wouȝ
 Nou god for seint kenelmes loue: his suete grace ous sende
 368 Þat we mote to pulke ioȝe: þat he is inne wende: Amen.

[St. Margaret follows; then St. Mary Magdalen; then St. Cristine;
 & St. James.]

XIV. A MIRACLE OF ST. JAMES'S.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 100b.)

- In þe Cite of leouns: a ȝung man þer was also
 2 Þat ofte to seint Jame wende: & grete loue hadde perto
 O tyme as he þuder wende: he dude ane folie
 4 Þat menie to helle bringeþ: þe sinne of lecherie
 Toward seint Jame he wende forþ: er he ischeryue were
 6 Þe deuel was wel ȝurne aboute: him to mislere

- Aȝen him hi com in þe wei: swipe mylde & softe
 8 Riȝt as he seint Jame were: as he bigyleþ men ofte
 Wostou euere ho ic am he seide: þoþer seide nai
 10 Ich am pulke he seide þat þu hast: isued manie o dai
 Seint Jame toward wam þu ert: y ne makie of þe no mone
 12 þat þu nedost swip wel: of eche þing bote of one
 þat þu ddest þe lecherie: er þu wendest to me
 14 Among alle men if þat nere: mest ic preisi þe
 ¶ Seint Jame merci quath þis oþer: ic erie me milce & ore
 16 Forȝif me þulke lipere sinne: y nele do so no more
 A bean frere quap þis oþer: strong is þi misdede
 18 þu ne miȝt me neuere paye wel: bote þu do as ic rede
 þe membre þu most kerue of: wherwip þu isynewed hast
 20 þe synne ic wole forȝyue þe þanne: whan he is fram þe icast
 And neȝ me þu scholdest beo: in ioie in heuene aboue
 22 & þu woldest beo ymartird: & þe silue matir for mie loue
 A louerd, quap þis man, seint Jame: haue merci of me
 24 & ic wole me martir for mi synne: & for þe loue of þe
 ¶ þis wrecche man carf of his membres: & awei fram him caste
 26 & sippe þurf his false red: him aslouȝ atte laste
 Iredi was þe schrewe þere: þe soule he nom anon
 28 & wel glad bigan in his manere: toward helle gon
 Ne forget noȝt seint Jame his pelegrim: for cas þat hi gan bitide
 30 Aȝen þe deuel he com adoun: & bad þe schrewe abide
 þu berest he seide more þan þin owe: & þat ich wole cuþe þe
 32 Hastou bitrayd mie pelgrim: moche schame dostou me
 ¶ ȝe al for noȝt quap þe schrewe: þu ert hider icome
 34 In his synne him silf he slouȝ: & þerwip ic him hadde ynome
 Ne mai no manne in dedlich synne: to þe ioie of heuene wende
 36 As wel þu miȝt go aȝen: he is myn wipoute ende
 þu lipere þing quap seint Jame: þu bitraidest him wip falshede
 38 & wip trecherie to him come: þu let him go ic rede
 Ich hadde leue quap þe schrewe: to bigyli & bitraye also
 40 In eche quyutise þat mai: whi wolde he misdo
 ¶ þis strif ilaste bituene hem longe: ac þo seint Jame ne miȝte
 42 Wipinne þe schrewe wip resoun: come ne wip riȝte
 þu schalt he seide wip me come: to an heȝere Justise
 44 þat þe schal þe trecherie ȝulde: for whan þe schal agrise

- To-fore oure leuediꝛ swete & mylde: þane schrewe he gan lede
 46 He ȝal & quakede dulfulliche: þo he iseȝ hire for drede
 ȝe ȝulle moten hi euere mo: & wo ȝou mote bitide
 ¶ Þe schrewe fond his macche þo: ic wot he scholde abide
 Þu liþere þing quaþ oure leuedi þo: whi fondestou in alle wise
 50 To bynyme ous & bitraye hem: þat beoþ in oure seruise
 Þu ne schalt neuere þis soule broke: for þi trecherie
 52 Leoue leuedi quaþ þe schrewe: merci ic þe crie
 Vnderstond þat ich habbe leue: to bigyli men ynouȝ
 54 & þat ich him fond in dedlich synne: & þerinne him silue a-slouȝ
 & þat neuere noman in such cas: to heuene come ne miȝte
 56 As he myn mid alle lawe: hold me ic bidde to riȝte
 ¶ Þu liþere best oure leuedi seide: to moche ȝoure poer is
 58 Allas þat man nele beo war: er he do amis
 As þu mid trecherie: his lyf him bynyme
 60 Al so ic wole him ȝyue aȝe: his lyf bi riȝte dome
 & þanne he mai cheose as he wole: god man oþer vuel beo
 62 Oure leuedi makede þe soule aȝe: to þe bodi fleo
 Fram deþe to lyue he aros: þurf oure leuedi lore
 64 & god lyf ladde afterward: & þe deuel doutede þe more
 His membres þat he of carf: euere he dude misse
 66 Bote a lute wharþurf he miȝte: whan he wolde pisse
 & þe deuel ȝeode away: & huld him a-gyled sore
 68 Nadde þe schrewe neuere so moche schame: þat he nere worpe
 more
 For he doþ men euere schame: sorewe him mote bifalle
 70 And liþer þrift vpon his heued: amen siggeþ alle
 Nou seint Jame for þe holi stede: þat þu hast in Galiȝ
 72 Hel alle þi pelegrims & ous: & bring ous to heuene blis. Amen.

XV. ST. CRISTOPHER.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 101b.)

- Seint Cristofre was sarajin: in þe lond of Canaan
 2 In no stede bi his daye: ne fond me so strong a man
 Four & tuentie fet he was long: & þicke & brod ynouȝ
 4 Such man bote he were strong: me þinȝþ hit were wouȝ

- Al a contrai where he were: for him wolde fleo
 6 þerfore him þoʒte þat noman: aʒen him scholde beo
 Wip no man he seide he nolde beo: bote wip on þat were
 8 Hexist louerd of alle men: & vnder non oþer nere
 He wende to siche such a man: so þat me him tolde
 10 Of þe hexiste þat an vrpe was: & mest poer dude wolde
 ¶ Seint Cristofre him soʒte fur: atte laste he com him to
 12 Þe kyng him eschte what he were: & what he wolde also
 þis oþer seide what he was: & þat he seruise wolde
 14 Þe hexte man þat owhar were: & to noman abowe ne scholde
 If he enie such fond: þe king aʒe sede
 16 þat he ne huld of no man: ne nescholde of noman beo in drede
 Here aipen was of oþer glad: Cristofre him seruede longe
 ¶ Þe kyng louede melodie: of harpe & of songe
 So þat his iugelour adai: to-fore him pleide faste
 20 & anemede in his rym: þe deuēl atte laste
 Þo þe kyng ihurde þat: he blescede him anon
 22 Seint Cristofre nom gode ʒeme: ane fot he nolde gon
 Er he wiste whi hit were: þe kyng was lop to telle
 24 Þoþer seide bote þu telle me: no lenger bileue y nelle
 ¶ Þo þe kyng ne seʒ non oþer: leoue Cristofre he sede
 26 Hit was for he nemnede þane: deuēl: for ic haue of him drede
 Eke he is quap Cristofre: heʒere maistre þan þu
 28 þat ne mai ic noʒt quap þe kyng: wel wipsigge nou
 Haue god dai ek quap þis oþer: y nele neuere wip þe beo
 30 Ich wole siche þane deuēl & seruiē him: if ic him mai iseo
 ¶ Þe kyng was sorie & alle his: for he nolde abide
 32 To siche þe deuēl he wende forþ: ac napeles noʒt wel wide
 For þe schrewe is euere prest: þat to him habbeþ ynome
 ¶ Þo Cristofre com wipoute þe toun: gret folc he seʒ come
 Wip grete noblei wel anhorse: swise firse & proute
 36 Cristofre hem mette baldeliche: of noman he nadde doute
 Þe maistre þat was firs ynouʒ: com & ymette him anon
 38 Beau sire he seide what ertou: & whoder wostou gon
 Ich am he seide in mie seruise: & noman seruiē y nelle
 40 Bote mie louerd þat ic siche: þane heʒe deuēl of helle
 Beau frere quap þis oþer ic hit am: wolcome ertou to me
 42 Þe beste seruise þat þu wolt cheose: ic wole delyuriē þe

- Cristofre iseȝ his grete folc: & pat he was of gret poer
 44 Of such a louerd he was glad: & of such a mestier
 ¶ Þe maister het alle his men: awei bote hem tueye
 46 To teche his mester priueiliche: as hi ȝeode bi þe weye
 As hi ȝeode tellinge forþ: of þis lipere seruise
 48 A croiȝ þer stod in þe wei: þe deucl him gan agrise
 Fur in breres & in þornes: al aboute he drouȝ
 50 ȝe ne come he neuere in betere stede: for pulke was god ynouȝ
 & þerinne were he alto-draweȝ: forte ic wolde him bymene
 52 & þo he þe croice ipassed was: he tournde aȝe to þe clene
 Cristofre eschte whi hit were: him was loþ to telle
 54 Certes he seide bote þu me telle: neuere serui ic þe nelle
 Cristofre quaþ þe deucl: ic wole þe seruie vayn
 56 Wiþ þat þu seruie me þe bet: afterward wiþ al þi mayn
 Wiþ a suche croice as þu iseȝe: þe heȝe god þat was here
 58 Ouercom & in sorwe brouȝte: me & alle myne fere
 Ek he is heȝire þan þu quaþ Cristofre: & haþ poer more
 60 I ne mai hit noȝt ofsake quaþ þoper: & þat me rueþ sore
 ¶ Sai þat þanne quaþ Cristofre beo leng in þi seruise
 62 If ic of pulke heȝe manne ouȝt iwite eny wise
 Forþ he wende to siche oure louerd: wide he gan gon
 64 Atte laste he fond an hermyte: þuder he wende anon
 He tolde him clanliche hou hit was: & hou he such man soȝte
 66 I-hered beo he quaþ þe heremyte: þat in such wit þe brouȝte
 For he is þi louerd leoue sone: to man he þe wrouȝte
 ¶ & mid his owe flesch & blod: in þe croiȝ þe bouȝte
 Þu most sumwhat for him polie: & faste eche friday
 70 I ne faste neuere quaþ þis oþer: ne ȝut y ne may
 Þu most quaþ þis oþer to churche go: & þi beden bidde also
 72 I not quaþ Cristofre what hit is: ne y ne mai hit noȝt do
 No quaþ þis hermyte þu ert strong: & her is a water biside
 74 Þat noman ne mai þerouer come: bote he þe heȝire ride
 Þu most in lississe of þi synne: þer habbe þi woninge
 76 & whan enie man haþ to þe neod: þu most him ouer bringe
 In forȝyuenisse of his misdede: he grantede þis anon
 78 Þe ermyte him ȝaf cristendom: & let him þider gon
 Cristofre biside pulke watere: & lute hous makede þere
 80 In his hong [sic] he bar a long perche: his staf as þeȝ hit were

Whan enie man wolde ouer pat water: vpe his rug he him caste
 82 & nom his parche & bar him ouer: & step hardeliche & faste
 For he was so long & so strong: pat per ne com so heuy non
 84 pat he nolde wip him wel baldeliche: ouer pe deope gon
 ¶ A niȝt in pat oþer half of pe water: a voiȝ come & gradde
 86 Cristofre hale hale: pat he him ouer ladde
 Cristofre anon vp aros: his parche an honde he nom
 88 Wod forþ & ne fond no man: po he to londe com
 He nas bote vneþe atom: pat he ne gradde also per
 90 He wod forþ & ne miȝte fynde: namore þan he dude er
 ȝut he gradde pe þridde tyme: po he com hom to londe
 92 Wip his rod he wod oȝe: a lute child he fond stonde
 pat child him bad par charite: pat he him ouer bere
 94 ȝe com herforþ quaþ Cristofre: y nuste wher þu were
 Wel liȝtliche þis child he nom: & in his armes him caste
 96 Euerec as he bar þis child: hit gan to heuye faste
 & pat water him wax also: Cristofre him sore agaste
 98 To adrenche so heuy pat child was: pat vneþe he stod atte laste
 He nas neuere so neȝ ouercome: at eche tyme he grunte & blaste
 100 & leste pat child were adreynt: he ne þerste hit adoun caste
 ¶ Do he was to londe icome: as him þoȝte longe er
 102 pat child he sette adoun to grounde: forto kele him per
 What ertou he seide so lute: & so heuy bicom
 104 So heuy pat ic was vpe pe poynte: to adrenche ilome
 Þeȝ al pe wordle hadde ileye vpe me: me þinȝþ so heuy nere
 106 No wonder Cristofre quaþ pat child: þeȝ ic heuyere were
 þan al pe wordle for ic am more: þan al pe wordle iwis
 108 & al pe wordle ic makede of noȝt: & al þing pat is
 & pat þu pat soþe iseo: piche þi staf on pe grounde
 110 & leuy he schal & bere frut: & blowe in a stounde
 ¶ Do nuste he whar pat child bicom: Cristofre his staf nom
 112 & piȝte in pe grounde: & also hit bicom
 Do was he sikerere þan he was: & oure louerd louede more
 114 Forþ he wende to schewi him: & to prechi godes lore
 He ihurde sigge wher cristene men: in tourment were ibroȝt
 116 To confortie hem he wende þider: pat hi ne flecchede noȝt
 Beoþ hardi he seide & stedefast: & doþ as ic ȝou lere
 118 pe iustise sturte vp anon: & smot him vuder pe ere

- Sitte wel stille quaþ Cristofre: ic rede ne smyt no more
 120 Ertou he seide of pulke: þu hit schalt acore sore
 For if ic nere cristene man: ic wolde me awreke anon
 122 ȝe bileoueþ on þis Maumetȝ: ymaked of treo & ston
 Þat no miracle ne mowe do: namore þan so moche treo
 124 Of mie louerdes Miracles some: bi mie staf þu schalt iseo
 His rod he piȝte in þe grounde: & he gan anon
 126 Leuie & blowe & bere frut: bifore hem echon
 On such god he seide ȝe schulde bileoue: þat such virtu mai do
 128 Hi ne þerste for he was so moche: o bold word speke him to
 For his faire miracle of his staf: & for his preching also
 130 To god tournde in þe place: sone þousend & mo
 To-ward a maner wyldernisse: seint Cristofre wende
 132 In Godes seruise to lede his lyf: as oure louerd him grace sende
 ¶ Þe Justise tolde þe kinge fore: þat such a man he seȝ
 134 Tourne þat folc & he ne þerste: for his strenȝþ come him neȝ
 Þe kyng het tuo hondred knyȝtes: siche forto hi him fonde
 136 Þat hi him nome & sone ladde: to him faste ibounde
 Forþ wende þis tuo hondred knyȝtes: wel yarmed anon
 138 Toward Cristofre his come a lute: hi bihulde him echon
 Hi alle ne þerste come him neȝ: ac hanward gonne fleo
 140 & tolde þo hi come hom: þat hi ne miȝte him noȝt iseo
 ¶ What ȝe cowardȝ quaþ þe kyng: nabbe ȝe him noȝt ifounde
 142 Ich wole if he is alyue: habbe him faste ibounde
 He sende oþer tuo hondred knyȝtes: þat hi him wide souȝte
 144 & þat hi ne come neuere aȝe: bote hi him wiþ hem brouȝte
 Wel yarmed hi wende forþ: & þo hi Cristofre iseȝe
 146 Hi stode & ne þerste come no ner: ne vneþe him loke wiþ eȝe
 For he was so gastliche & so moche: þat hi þerste vneþe him iseo
 148 He miȝte wiþ a lute lupe: wel sone habbe ymaked hem fleo
 ¶ Þis gode man hadd god game of hem: & eschte what hi wolde
 150 We ne þore noȝt þis knyȝtes seide: do bi þe as we wolde
 For þe kyng ous het þe bringe him: þyn honde faste ibounde
 152 If þu wolt we wollep him sigge: þat we nabbeþ þe noȝt ifounde
 ¶ Nai for gode quaþ Cristofre: ȝe ne schulle noȝt beo iblamed so
 154 Ich wole go wiþ ȝou to loke fawe: what he wole habbe ido
 He makede hem al aȝen hire wille: his honden faste bynde
 156 & ladde him forþ harde ynouȝ: his honden faste bihynde

- Bi þe wei as hi him ladde: he gan hem so lere
 158 Þat er hi come hom to þe kyng: alle icristned hi were
 Ac napeles hi ladde him forþ: to þe king faste ibounde
 160 Lo sire he seide godes kniȝt: nou we him habbeþ ifounde
 ¶ Þe kyng sat an heȝ vpe his sige: & anon þo he him iseȝ
 162 For fere he ful to grounde anon: þat his necke to-berste neȝ
 Þis kniȝtes anon to him come: & þo his wit aȝe com
 164 Cristofre he seide tourn þi þoȝt: & bilef cristendom
 Gode man þu miȝt quap þis oȝer: as wel beo stille
 166 Mi bodi þu hast faste ibounde: do bi me þie wille
 Certes sire quap þis knyȝtes: þat him hadde þider ibroȝt
 168 We habbeþ itake cristendom: we nulle bileue hit noȝt
 ¶ Þe king let þo in grete wrappe: þis Cristofre in prisoun do
 170 & þis kniȝtes bynde faste: & smyte of here heuedes also
 ¶ Þo þe kniȝtes biheueded were: þe kyng him biþoȝte
 172 & tuo faire wymmen mid alle: seint Cristofre he broȝte
 Nite het þat on & þoȝer Aquiline: forto tourne his mod
 174 Þo þis wymen iseȝe Cristofre: as he in prisoun stod
 Hem þoȝte his face briȝtere was: þan sonne oȝer mone
 176 Merci Cristofre loude hi gradde: cristendom ȝef ous sone
 ¶ Cristofre teiȝte here bileue: & cristnede hem þere
 178 Þe king hem let amorwe fecche: & loke hou hit were
 & wende hi hadde þane gode man: in lecherie ibroȝt
 180 Þis wimmen ȝeue him liȝt ansuere: as hi ne ȝeue of him noȝt
 What, hou goþ þis, quap þe king: habbe ȝe itournd ȝoure þoȝt
 182 Honoure oure godes ich ȝou rede: while ȝou is wel idoȝt
 ȝoure godes beoþ worþie quap þis wimmen: in faire stede
 honoured beo
 184 Þerfore swopeþ þe stretes: þat alle men hit mowe iseo
 & we hem wolleþ onoure iwis: as riȝt is & lawe
 ¶ Þe king let do al as hi sede: sone & wel fawe
 Þo þis maumetȝ were ibroȝt: in þe stret atte laste
 188 Þis wymmen nome here gurdles boȝe: & teide to hem wel faste
 And drowe hem into al þe stret: & hewe hem to douste þere
 190 Goþ hi seide & fecche hem leches: þat hi iheled were
 ¶ Þe king was þo for wrappe wod: þat o womman he let honge
 192 Heuye rekkes bynde to hire fet: þat hire deþ þrowes were
 stronge

- Po pis womman was vp idrawe: hire lymes burste wip-inne
 194 Necke & synuen & oper ek: wel auzte heo heuene iwinne
 In strong fur he let poper do: ac no fur ne com hire neȝ
 196 Sippe he let smyte of hire heued: po he pat iseȝ
 Pis holie wimmen bope pus: to pe ioye of heuene wende
 198 Purf pe grace pat oure swete louerd: pur Cristofre hem sende
 Pe king let fecche Cristofre: & eschte of him anon
 200 Wheder he wolde his maumetȝ seruie oper to depe gon
 ¶ Cristofre forsoc here maumetȝ: & here seruise also
 202 Pe king het pat me scholde anon: vpe a gridire him do
 And roste him wip fur & pich: & po he was perinne idou
 204 Awei pe gridire mylte: pat fur queynte anon
 & he aros vp wipoute harme: wroþ was pe king po
 ¶ To a piler he let him bynde: & knyȝtes aboute him go
 Hi schote him to stronge depe: wip wel kene flo
 208 Per schute wip bowe & arblestes: tuo hondred knyȝtes & mo
 Ac non arewe neȝ him ne com: ac alle abide biside
 210 In p'eir hi honge aboue him: as hit were forto abide
 ¶ Anon so pe kyng hit iseȝ: for wrappe pider he wende
 212 Ouer Cristofre an arewe heng: pat toward pe king kende
 Bope his eȝe smyte al out: fur vp in his heued
 214 Pe king stod po for angusse: as his wit were bireued
 Pu vnseli wrecche quap Cristofre: what is worp pi miȝte
 216 Aȝen him pat pu hast bigonne: pu ert wel feble to fiȝte
 Of pi wrecchede ic habbe reupe: & pat ich wole cupe pe
 218 For mie louerd to morwe wole: pat me martir me
 Smyre panne pin eȝen wip mie blod: & pe tit siȝt god
 ¶ Pis blynde kyng hadde perto hope: & wel hit vnderstod
 Amorwe he let smyte of his heued: & smyredē wip pe blod
 222 & hadde his eȝen gode & clere: & tournde sone his mod
 Pis holi man he let burie faire: & bileouede on god anon
 224 And afeng cristendom: & his men echon
 & to pe ioye of heuene wende: & so hem was bet
 226 Pan wende to helle pyne: & seruie here maumet
 Pus seint Cristofre atte laste: pe hexte king out souȝte
 228 Nou god ousbringe to pulkeioye: pat he his soule brouȝte: Amen:

[St. Martha follows; then St. Laurence, the Assumption of St. Mary, St. Bartholomew the Apostle, St. Giles the Confessor,

the Holy Rood and its miracles, St. Matthew, Seint Michel parçangle; then the pit of hell &c., printed at the end (p. 132-140) of Mr. Wright's edition of Popular Treatises on Science written during the Middle Ages, London 1841; then St. Jerome, St. Denis, and St. Luke.]

XVI. THE 11,000 VIRGINS.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 137.)

- Elleue pousend virgines: pat fair cumpaignie was
 2 Imartred were for godes loue: ic wole telle pat cas
 A king per was in Britaigne: Maur was his name
 4 A douȝter he hadde Ourse: a mai of noble fame
 So fair womman me niste non: ne so god in none poyute
 6 Cristine heo was & al hire cun: swiȝe noble & queynte
 Of hire fairhede & godnisse me tolde in eche side
 8 Pat pe word cam in-to Engelond: & elleswhoder wide
 ¶ A king per was in Engelond: a man of gret poer
 10 Of pis maide he hurde telle: gret noblei fur & nher
 To spouse hire & his sone: to-gadere he hadde ipoȝt
 12 Ac per nas pe ȝut in Engelond: no cristendom ibroȝt
 ¶ To þeking of britaigne he sende worp: his douȝter pat was so fair
 14 Pat he hire lete marie: to his sone pat was his heir
 If he were per aȝen: pat pe dede were ido
 16 Destruye he wolde al his lond: & him silue also
 ¶ Do pis message was: to pe king ised
 18 Sorie & dreorie he was: he ne coupe þerof no red
 For pe king of Engelond: was heþene & alle his
 20 & he wiste wel his douȝter nolde: beon iwedded iwis
 & for pe kyng of Engelonde: was man of grete miȝte
 22 & pat he nadde poer non: aȝen him forto fiȝte
 & napeles trues of answeere: aȝe pe message he nom
 24 Deol & sorwe & lute ioye: in his hurte per com
 He ne tolde noȝt his douȝter fore: of pis reuful cas
 26 Ac napeles heo hit vnderȝet: for he so sorie was
 ȝurne heo bad god day & a niȝt: pat he scholde hire rede
 ¶ A angel per com to hire a nyȝt: & puse wordes sede
 ¶ Ne beo þu noȝt aȝe pis sonde: ac þi fader forto paye
 30 Grante iwedded forto beo: at a certeyn daye

Wipinne þreo Ʒer þat þu mowe: þi maidenhod honoure
 32 & per wonye mid þe: clene maidenen in þi boure
 þat þe kynge sone & þi fader: beo at one rede
 34 To cheose þe ten maidenen: wipoute enið wikhede
 Whan Ʒe to-gadere beoþ: þat hi fynde Ʒou ek þerto
 36 A þousend maidenen to ech of Ʒou: to seruið Ʒou also
 þat whan alle Ʒe to-gadere beoþ: þat ech mowe in his side
 38 Honoure here maidenhod & þyn: þat hit beo couþ wide
 So þat me nute maide non: alised aƷe þe
 40 & þat he wole cristene beo: þi louerd þat schal beo
 In þisse foreward grante him: in þe þridde Ʒere
 42 Iwedded to beo in godes lawe: naue þerof no fere
 ¶ þo þis maide ihurde þis: heo was glad of þis lore
 44 þat heo wiste wharwiþ hire fader: bringe out of sore
 To hire fader heo wende anon: & bad þat hire telle scholde
 46 Whi he mournynge Ʒeode so: & he seide he nolde
 Ich wot wel þi þoƷt quap þis maide: þeƷ þu hit holde stille
 48 Of þi message naue þu no doute: ic wole don al þi wille
 þo gan heo sigge in whiche manere: as þ'angel hadde ised
 50 Heo wolde habbe þis heƷe man: if hit were his red
 ¶ Wele þat þe king was glad: þo he hurde þis
 52 þe message he Ʒaf an answare: mid gode hurte iwis
 þo þe teþinge to him com: wel he him paide
 54 Sone he let him cristinie: for loue of þis maide
 & þurf his fader red: & þurf þoþer kynge
 56 Elleue þousend maidenen clene: to þis maide hi lete bringe
 Wher me miƷte fynde nou as sone: as me miƷte þo
 58 I ne wene noƷt wher me scholde: in al þis toun fynde mo
 ¶ þis maide was glad of þe cumpaigne: þat to hire com
 60 Sone heo gan in priueite: teche hem of cristendom
 þat for hire loue & hire preching: alle cristene hi were
 62 Louerd which a cumpaigne: of clene maidenen was þere
 So glad was þe king of his douƷter: & of hire faire ferede
 64 þat he hem let makie a schip: of gret lengþe & brede
 þat hi scholde aboude in þe see: pleye wher hi wolde
 66 þat ech man a londe & a watere: here maidenhod preisi scholde
 Hi songe ofte a londe & a watere: & tresches gonne lede
 68 & oþer maner faire pleyes: & alle of faire dede

- Mete & drinke stilleliche: to schipe hi gonne bringe
 70 To preo ȝeres sustenance: wipoute leue of þe kyng
 A day hi furde to þe see: & pleide vp & doun
 72 For ioie þer bihulden hem: men of menie o toun
 ¶ As hi were in mest pleye: oure louerd a wynd sende
 74 Þat drof hem fur in-to þe see: me nuste whoder hi wende
 Wel glade weren hi þo: þe wynd hem drof wel blyue
 76 Atte Cite of Coloigne: hi gonne furst aryue
 To damaisele Ourse: an angel þer com þere
 78 And hire maidenen bad lede wel: forte hi ymartred were
 & seide hi schulde furþere fare: & alle aȝe wende
 80 & in þulke toun ymartred beo: for godes loue attan ende
 Glad was þis maide þurf þis word: forþ hi wende anon
 82 Atte Cite of Basilie: hi aryuede þo echon
 Fram þulke euerechone: afote hi wende to Rome
 84 Þe pope hem makede ioie ynou: þo hi þider come
 For menie of hem him were isibbe: & for he was of britaigne
 86 Ciriak his name was: hi were wip him wel fawe
 ¶ To þe pope an angel þer com a niȝt: & seide þat he scholde
 88 Mid þis maidenen ymartred beo: for oure louerd hit wolde
 After þis tyme þis holi man: honourede hem þe more
 90 & prechede hem of clanniëse: & of oure louerdes lore
 Tuelmonþ & elleue wyke: alle þis maidenen were
 92 At Rome wip þis holi pope: þat he dude wel lere
 Ac þe pope þo seint Ciriak: his consail clipie bigan
 94 His clerkes & his Cardynals: & menie anoper man
 Tofore hem al his dignete: he tok vp attan ende
 96 & seide he wolde into anoper lond: mid þis maidenen wende
 His Cardynals were þeraȝen: þat he his dignete gan reue
 98 Wip wenclen forto go: & his dignete bileue
 Napeles he wende forþ wip hem: al aȝen here rede
 100 His Cardinals & his clerkes: gret schame þerof him sede
 ¶ Tuei lipere princes: Maximin & Affrican
 102 Þoȝte þat þis maidenen wolde: tourne menie man
 To here prince of Coloigne: hi sende for þan one
 104 Þat he whan hi þider come: hem martrede echone
 ¶ Þis child þat schold þis maide wedde: as hi hadde ised
 106 King was ymaked in Engelond: þo his fader was ded

- Þat ladde swiþe chast lyf: & langede wel sore
 108 Wiþ þe clene maide speke: þurf strenþe of godes lore
 ¶ An angel þer com to him: & bad him in alle wise
 110 Þat his moder & his þunge soster: he lete baptize
 & þat he to Coloigne wende: wiþ him wiþ al his mayn
 112 & aþonge cristendom: er hi come agayn
 Þat he bounde hure to him faste: in word & in dede
 114 & endede to-gadere here lyf: as he hem wolde rede
 Þe þunge king fawe dude: as þangel him gan lere
 116 He nom his moder & his soster: & þo hi ibaptised were
 & þe bischop Clement ek: þat hem ibaptised hadde
 118 Toward Coloigne forþ wiþ him aþe: þis maidenes he ladde
 Wel glad was þe þunge kyng: þo he to his lemman com
 120 As glad was þis maide: þo heo seþ him in cristendom
 Gladdest he was wiþ his soster: þat het Florentine
 122 Þat heo scholde so þung & so clene: suffrie deþes pyne
 Ourse of Britaigne þe þunge king: of gret ioye him gan lere
 124 Þat he huld him faste to hire: & þat he ne flechede for no fere
 Þat hi miþte in true loue: togadere ymartred beo
 126 & in heuene beo mid ihesu crist: þat hen bouþte on þe treo
 Þis þunge kyng grantede al þis: þis womman noþt ne wornde
 128 His furste þoþt to true loue: of clannisse he tournde
 ¶ Þe heþene prince þare was: þo hi to Coloigne come
 130 & liþere men menie on: & þis cumpaignye nome
 Hi suede & cride on hem aschame: to grounde hi hem slowe
 132 As so fele wolues among hem: here flesch hi to-drowe
 ¶ Þo hi come to þis clene þing: Ourse of britaigne
 134 Þo hi fonde such a creatoure: so fair & so fayne
 Þe prince hire nom & hire bihet: to lete hire go alyue
 136 & for hire noble gentise: habbe hire to wyue
 Þis maide seide þat heo nolde: non vrplich spouse take
 138 Þe prince was þo wroþ ynou: þo he was forsake
 ¶ Archers he let hire schute anon: to deþe attan ende
 140 & þo heo & hire cumpaignye: to þe blisse of heuene gonne wende
 & þe þunge kyng of Engeland: & his moder also
 142 & his þunge soster Florentine: to deþe were ido
 & þe pope Ciriac: & bischopes menie on
 144 Þat for hope of martirdom: wiþ þo maidenes dude gon

- Ou, louerd, þe grete ioye: of þis swete ferrede
 146 þat martirdom for þi loue: afonge wiþoute drede
 In þe tuo hondred: & eiȝte & þrittie ȝere
 148 After þat god an vrþe com: þis maidenen ymartred were
 þis elleue þousend maidenen: & al þe cumpaignye
 150 Ibured were sippe in Coloigne: in a nonnerie
 An abbod þer was þer biside: þat hurde of þis cas
 152 & ofte of þis clene maidenen: gret miracle þer was
 He bad þ'abbot of Coloigne: þat he him granti scholde
 154 A body of þis clene maidenen: & he hit wolde do in golde
 ¶ Þo þis bodie him was bitake: tuelfmonþ he let hit beo
 156 Wiþoute siluer oþer gold: in a chiste of treo
 Þo þe tuelf monþes were ido: as þe monekes echone
 158 At matyns were a niȝt: þe bodie aros vp alone
 & enclynede hire to þe heȝe weued: & wende myldeliche
 160 Out þurf al þe couent: faire & stilleliche
 þis monekes þo hi þis iseȝe: adrað & sorie were
 162 To þe tumbes hi wende þer heo was: & ne fonde hire noȝt þere
 ¶ þis quap þ'abbot is oure wreche: for we nadde hire ido
 164 In golde riȝt as hit hadde ibeo: for we bihete hire so
 To þ'abbesse of Coloigne: þ'abbot wende anon
 166 & tolde þe cas hou hit was: of þe maide agon
 Hi wende to þulke stede: þer as heo was ileid er
 168 & heuede vp þe lid of þe þrouȝ: & fonde hire ligge þer
 Faire & euene as heo dude er: so lute lyme þer nas
 170 þat ne lai as he furst dude: fair miracle þer was
 þ'abbasse was þo glad ynouȝ: & þe nonnen echon
 172 & for þe miracle songe an heȝ: & þonkede god anon
 ¶ þ'abbot bad þat he moste habbe: þo holi bodi eftsone
 174 & he hit wolde honoury fawe: as riȝt was to done
 Ac þ'abbesse hit nolde granti noȝt: no þe couent noþer
 176 þat he hit scholde eft lede aweie: þeȝ hit were here þroper
 For hi seȝe hit was godes wille: þat hit scholde bileue þere
 ¶ þis abbot wende hom aȝe: wiþ wel dreorie chere
 Nou god ous grantie for his grace: þat we mowe iwinne
 180 þe heȝe ioye of heuene: þat þis maidenen beoþ inne: Amen:

[Seint Simon & Seint Jude follow; then St. Quintin the Martyr,
 All Saints Day, All Souls Day, St. Leonard the Confessor, &
 St. Martin.]

XVII. ST. EDMUND THE CONFESSOR.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 155.)

- Seint Edmund þe confessour: þat liþ at Ponteneye
 2 Of gode men & true he cam: þeþ hi nere noȝt wel heye
 Ibore he was in Engelond: in þe toun of Abyndone
 4 Glad miȝte þe moder beo: þat bar such a sone
 Mabile þe riche his moder het: þat god womman was ynouȝ
 6 For boþ wyf & widne: to holi lyf heo drouȝ
 ¶ A seint Edmundes day þe king: þe gode child was ibore
 8 So clene he cam fram his moder: wipoute enie hore
 & so drie þat no cloþ: þat neȝ þe moder was
 10 Ne neȝ þis ȝunge child ibore: noþing isoilled nas
 A seint Edmundes dai he was ibore: þo hit was furst dai
 12 Fram þe morwe forte hit was neȝ niȝt: as ded þing he lay
 Riȝt as he were ded bore: for no lyf on him ne say
 14 Aȝen eue he cudde furst his lyf: to church he was ibore
 & for seynt Edmundes day hit was: Edmund icleped perfore
 ¶ Þis child wax & wel ipeȝ: elles wonder hit were
 Þo hit was of enie elde: þe moder hit let lere
 18 & Robert ek hire oper sone: for sones heo hadde hem two
 & tui maidenen clene ynou: hire douȝtren were also
 20 Dame Margerie & dame Alice: þat at Kattesby were ido
 & þat in ordre nonnes were: & liggeþ þer boþe tuo
 ¶ Dame Mabile þe gode moder: þis children louede ynou
 22 & wissede hem to clene lyue: & to godnisse drouȝ
 Þe wile children ȝunge were: ofte heo ȝaf hem mede
 24 For to faste þane fridai: to watere & to brede
 Þurf mede & þurf faire biheste: hi wer so þer-on ibroȝt
 26 Þo hi were in grettere elde: hit ne greuede hem riȝt noȝt
 Þe moder werede harde here: for oure louerdes loue
 28 Fram þe schuldre to þe hele: & harde hauberk aboue
 In suche penance heo ladde hire lyf: þis widue þat was so wys
 30 Wel ȝung heo sende boþe here sones: to scole to Parys
 & bitok hem spense lute ynouȝ: as heo miȝte biseo
 32 Hi seide aȝe þat hi ne miȝte noȝt: bi so lute beo
 Leoue sonen, quap þis moder: ic mai beo ȝut wel hende
 34 If ȝe wolleþ don after me: ic can ȝou more sende

- & hit schal ȝut likie wel: bi þan ȝe wite þan ende
 36 If ȝe þore mid so lute: out of londe wende
 ¶ Leoue moder, quap þe sones: we schulle don after þi lore
 38 Ac þu wost we ne mowe noȝt libbe: bote þu ous sende more
 ¶ Þe moder tok wel stilleliche: ech of hem an here
 40 Þat hi werede hem eche wike: tueye oper þrie þere
 & heo wolde hem sende spense ynou: þe while hi at scole were
 ¶ Þis children ȝeode to scole þo: & dude here moder heste
 & werede here here þrie a wyke: oper tueye atte leste
 44 So longe hi hem vsede þerto: þat hi hem nome oftere mo
 So longe þat noþer dai ne niȝt: hi nolde hem noȝt forgo
 46 Hi vseden hem so wel þerto: þat hi werede hem dai & niȝt
 Þis was lo a god moder: þat teiȝte hire childrene ariȝt
 48 And euere as heo hem sende cloþes: as heo hem miȝte iwynne
 Þerwiþ heo wolde heren sende: isued stille wiþ-inne
 ¶ Seint Edmund þe gode clerc: to eche godnisse drouȝ
 Þat euerech clerc þat him iknew: hadde of him ioȝe ynouȝ
 52 For oure louerd & his holi grace: mid him was wel ryue
 & þat oure louerd cudde him wel: in his ȝunge lyue
 ¶ For as he ȝeode a dai: in a mede for to pleye
 His felawes he bileuede echon: & ȝeode biside þe weye
 56 & alone ȝeode vp & down: & his beden sede
 Þer cam go a fair whit child: to him in þis mede
 58 Felawe, he seide, hail þu beo: þat gost þe silue alone
 ¶ Seint Edmund stod in gret[e] þoȝt: wannes þis child cone
 60 Ne knoustou me noȝt, quap þis child: seint Edmund seide no
 Nam ic þi felawe, quap þis child: whoder þu euere go
 62 At scole ic sitte ek bi þe: euere bi þi riȝt side
 & wiþ þe ic go in eche stede: ne go þu noȝt so wide
 64 & þi pleyfere ic am: & if þu nost noȝ ho ic beo
 ¶ In mie foreheuede iwrite: mie name þu schalt iseo
 66 Signe þerwiþ þi foreheued: & þi breost also
 An ene whan þu to bidde gost: & aday whan þu risest þerto
 68 Euerech niȝt er þu slepe: as in munde of me
 & þe deuel ne tit poer non: forto greuy þe
 ¶ Seint Edmund nuste mid þis word: whoder þis child bicom
 He kneu wel þat hit was oure louerd: gret ioȝe to him he nom

- 72 He nolde forȝete noȝt o niȝt: his lore forto do
 To croici prie his foreheued: & his breost also
- 74 & sigge ihesu cristus nazarenus: as he hit iseȝ iwrite
 ¶ Wip noȝing ne scholde a man bet: wip ȝe deuel him wite
- 76 In penance & in his lore: ȝat child dude al his ȝoȝt
 For godes loue he ȝolede moche: ȝat deore him hadde iboȝt
- 78 In penance he was so wel yused: & ȝeron ȝung ibroȝt
 ȝat ȝo he was of grettere elde: hit ne greuede him riȝt noȝt
- ¶ At Parys he was at scole longe: & at Oxenford also
 He ne dude neuere lecherie: ne neuere ensentede ȝerto
- 82 As his schriffader wolde telle: ofte in priueite
 He ne miȝte neuere fynde non: of so gret chastete
- 84 Pryueiliche at Oxenford: ȝerfore a dai he com
 To ȝe ymage of oure leuedi: & bi ȝe hond hire nom
- 86 And forhet bifore hire: truliche wommanes mone
 And wip truȝe holde al his lyf: clanliche to hire one
- 88 ȝe ymage he weddede wip a ring: as man doȝ his wyf
 Clanliche to holde in spoushode: to hire al his lyf
- 90 Aue maria gracia plena: ȝuse four wordes were ido
 & igraued in his ring of golde: for hit acordeȝ ȝerto
- 92 Wel he huld his truȝe siȝȝe: & his wedding also
 & true spouse was ynou: & nolde noȝt misdo
- 94 Ich wot me miȝte fynde: ho so soȝte blyue
 Som man ȝeȝ hit selȝe beo: vntruere wip his wyue
- 96 & as ful beo of ȝe mariage: & as fawe hit vnbynde
 Wele whar enie of ȝou coupe: such an hosebonde fynde
- ¶ His osteste had a douȝter: ȝer he was at inne
 ȝat louede moche ȝis holi child: if heo miȝte of him enie loue
 awinne
- 100 Heo ne coupe neȝ non oȝer wit: heo fondede forto do
 Folie bi niȝte & bi daye: if heo miȝte come ȝerto
- 102 Heo bad him ȝat heo moste a niȝt: to his bedde wende
 ȝis holi child ne wornde hire noȝt: ac dude as ȝe hende
- ¶ ȝis maide was ȝo glad ynouȝ: for er heo bad wel ofte
 A nyȝt ȝo heo seȝ hire tyme: to his bed heo com softe
- 106 Hire cloȝes he dude of anon: as hit is lawe of bedde
 & makede hire redi to kreopen in: ac wel febliche hire spedde

- 108 For seint Edmund hadde a smeort ȝerd: þis womman adoun he
redde
& leide vp hire nakede rug: þat heo neȝ awedde
- 110 He ne sparede rug ne side noper: er heo to grounde bledde
Quenche miȝte hire fole þoȝt: mid blod þat heo schadde
- 112 & euere seide þis holi man: as he leide on hire faste
Maide þu schalt lurny þus: awei forto caste
- 114 Þi fole wil of þi flesh: wip suche discipline
Heo þoȝte lute of fol þoȝt: er þis gode man wole fyne
¶ Þis wenche wende softe aȝe: hire rug smurte sore
Heo biȝat so lute þo: þat hire ne longede þuder no more
- 118 Clene womman heo bicom: wipoute flesches dede
& clene maide sippe deide: as hire schriffader sede
- 120 Þis maidenes þat beoþ wilful: folie to do
Ich wolde hi fonde such a lemman: hem to chaste so
¶ Þo Mabile his swete moder scholde: of þis wordle go
Seint Edmund hire holi sone: neȝ hire was þo
- 124 Þe moder him ȝaf hire blescing: þo heo schulde hunne fare
Blesce ek miȝ broþer, quap þoþer: þeȝ he beo elleswhare
- 126 Leoue sone, quap þe moder: boþe ȝe come of me
& he is whan þe beoþ o blod: iblesced forþ wip þe
¶ Ac ic bidde þe for þe loue of god: & of seinte Marie
Þat þu somwhar þi sostren do: in a nonnerie
- 130 Þat hi mowe lede clene lyf: in godes seruise
Þat þu ne suffriȝ þat hi beo: iwedded in none wyse
- 132 Þis catel þat ich biquepe: þis dede forto do
Al ic bitake in þyne warde: & hem þerwip also
- 134 Þis gode womman deide þo: & of widuen was flour
& in seint Nicholas church e at Abyndone: ibured was wip gret
honour
- 136 Vnder a ston bifore þe Rode: in þe souþ side iwis
A lute wipoute þe abbay ȝate: þe chapel arered is
- 138 Aboue hire hit is iwrite: her lyp on þe ston
Mabile flour of widuen: & lesing nis hit non
- 140 For heo was womman of gode lyue: as me miȝte bi hire iseo
& menie miracle sippe at Abyndone: for hire hap ibeo
¶ Nou ne forȝet noȝt seint Edmund: þat his moder him hadde ibede
Þo his poer was iwoxe: he pourueide him a stede

- 144 & his sostren were ido: in a nonnerie
 Ac wel vneþe he miȝte hit do: wipoute symonye
- 146 Atte laste he com to Cateby: in Northamte schire
 Igranted him was þer anon: al þat he wolde desire
- 148 Boþe his sostren a godes name: nonnen he madeþe þere
 & lyuede þer al here lyf & holie wymmen were
- 150 Þe vlþere was sippe priorasse: of þe leuedies echon ^{[Margeria}
 For hem hap sippe god ido: miracles menie on
- 152 & bifore þe weued an heȝ: ibured hi beoþ þere
 In a chapel of seint Edmund: þat hi lete arere
- ¶ Þis holi man seint Edmund: werede stronge here
 In strongere manere he was ymade: þan oþer manes were
- 156 He nas isponne ne iweue: ac ibroide of strenges longe
 & sippe as me knyt a net: iknyt harde & stronge
- 158 Of hard hors-her ymade: þe knottes deope wode
 Þat moche del his bodi orn: in quitoure & in blode
- 160 Herof he hadde brech & scherte: fram necke to þe hele
 Vneseliche he miȝte ligge: & lutel ese ifele
- 162 A strong rop þer was sippe aboue: fram þe schuldre ido
 To his buttock of hors her: to holde hit faste to
- 164 & sippe he was byneþe his brech: igurd faste ynouȝ
 Wip a strong corde aboue þe here: þat faste to-drouȝ
- 166 So faste was in eche side: þe here to him ibounde
 Þat vneþe he miȝte bye his rug: oþer lokie to þe grounde
- 168 & whan he byde him enie þyng: his flesch was so ignawe
 Þat wonder hou he þolede hit: to beo so to-drawe
- 170 Fet & honde þat nere noȝt: itourmented wip þe here
 Necke & heued & al his face: þat wipoute were
- 172 He ruddede a niȝt wip his here: whan no man ne miȝt hit iseo
 For he nolde þat no lyme: vnypyned scholde beo
- ¶ A dai he toc al priueiliche: his man his olde here
 Þat he hem forbrende stilleliche: for hi forolped were
- 176 He cast hem in gret fur: ac hit ne com noȝ þer neȝ
 Ac euere hi were iliche sounde: as þis man iseȝ
- ¶ Þo he seȝ hit ne brende noȝt: he bond þerto faste
 Heuye stones to drawe hit adoun: & þe water hit vp caste
- 180 Nadde þat fur poer non: to tuochi þe holi here
 Ac napeles he tolde his louerd: þat hi forbrende were

- ¶ Seint Edmund & his felawe: as hit was ofte here wone
 In a day fram Lenkenore: wende to Abyndone
- 184 As hi come in a gret faleye: blake monekes he se;
 As hit crowen & chozen were: fleo bi p'eir anhe;
- 186 A lute blac sac as þe; hit were: among hem þis foweles bere
 & caste hit vp fram on to oper: as hi hit to-tere
- 188 Þat was a soule for his wickednisse: þat hi to helle bere
 His felawe stod & bihuld: & was ne; wod for fere
- ¶ Seint Edmund 3af him god confort: & tolde what hi were
 Deuelen of helle he seide hit beop: & þat hi bereþ iwis
- 192 A manes soule of stafgrene: her bifore hit is
 Þat nou ri3t deide late: he ne comeþ neuere in blis
- 194 He mai singe welewei: þat euere he dude amis
 Forþ hi wende to staf-grene: þat soþe hi fonde pere
- 196 Þe man ded a lute bifore: & ligge hot in a bere
 No þe gladdere ne mi3t he beo: þat þe deueles him so to-tere
- ¶ Seint Edmund þis holi man: louede wel his lore
 For his loue he louede 3ut: godes seruise þe more
- 200 Mest he louede an oreisoun: þat was of ihesu crist
 & of oure leuedi his swete moder: & of seint Johan p'ewangelist
- 202 Þat .o. intemerata: bigynneþ a latyn
 Þe bigynnyng is wel god: & also þe fyn
- 204 Eche dai bi custume: he seide þis oreisoun
 He nolde hit bileue for no scole: ne for no lessoun
- 206 Ane dai he hit for3ot: he hadde so moche to done
- ¶ Seint John p'ewangelist: com to him wel sone
- 208 A pameri he brou3te on his hond: gret & strong ynou;
 Seint Edmund he nom bi þe hond: & his pamerie drou;
- 210 So he3e & wiþ so gret eir: as he him wolde altodryue
 Seint Edmund lay & quakede: & dradde of lyue
- 212 For if he him hadde ismyte: as he drou;: he hadde ibeo ded anon
 He quakede & cride dulfulliche: louerd merci seint John
- ¶ Ich wole for-3eue þe, quaþ seint Johan: þu criest so sore
 & þench bet on oure oreisoun: & ne for3et hit nomore
- 216 He ne for-3at after þulke tyme: nomore þis oreisoun
 For no studie ne for no neode: ne for þo3t of lessoun
- ¶ So wel lurnede þis holi man: & suche grace hadde
 Þat he bigan at Oxenford: & of art þer radde

- 220 Of art he radde six ȝer: contynuelliche ynouȝ
 & sippe for beo more profound: to arsmetrike he drouȝ
- 222 & arsmetrike radde in cours: in Oxenford wel faste
 & his figours drouȝ aldai: & his nombre caste
- ¶ Arsmetrike is a lore: pat of figours al is
 & of drauȝtes as me drawep in pou dre: & in nombre iwis
- ¶ A niȝt in a visioun: his moder to him wende
 Sone heo seide to what figours: wostou nou entende
- 228 Leoue moder, quap pis oper: suche as we iseop
- ¶ Leoue sone, quap þe moder: betere figours þer beop
- 230 Wherto þu most þin hurte do: & þenche her-on nomore
 Heo nom forþ his riȝt hond: & wrot þeron his lore
- 232 Preo rounde cerclen heo wrot: in þe paume amidde
 In þe tueye heo wrot fader & sone: & holi gost in þe þridde
- ¶ Sone heo seide her-afterward: entende to þis lore
 To heuene aȝe þe moder wende: he ne seȝ hire no more
- ¶ Þo iseȝ seint Edmund: pat hit was al of þe trinite
 & pat god wolde pat he schulde: ihure diuinite
- 238 To diuinite as god wolde: þis gode man him drouȝ
 Þer ne spedde non in Oxenford: so wel of ynouȝ
- 240 Hit nas noȝt longe þer afterward: pat þe Chanceler ne sede
 & þe hexte maystres of þe toun: pat he schulde bigynne & rede
- 242 He wipsede & longe seide: pat he nas noȝt worþie þerto
 So pat moche aȝen his wille: nede hi makede him hit do
- 244 So pat he bigan at Oxenford: of diuinite
 So noble a losed þer nas non: in al þe vniuersite
- 246 Of redinge he hadde so gode grace: pat menie on to him drouȝ
 His scolers pat ihurde of him: gode men were ynouȝ
- 248 So pitousliche he wolde rede: & so gode grace hadde þerto
 Þat his scolers pat ihurde of him: nuste ofte what to do
- 250 Ac sete as in anoþer wordle: & ofte hudde here eȝe
 & wepe pat þe teres vrne adoun: pat men hit al aboute iseȝe
- 252 Vneþe enie ihurde of him: pat þe betere ne bicom
 & menie bileuede al þe wordle: & to religioun nom
- ¶ A dai as þis holi man: in diuinite
 Desputede as hit was his wone: of þe trinite
- 256 In his chaire he sat longe: er his scolers come
 A lutel he bigan to swondrie: as a slep him nome

- 258 Þo þoʒte him in his swondringe: þat a whit coluere com
 Fram heuene mid oure louerdes flesch: & þe wei to him nom
 260 & þat swete flesch pulte in his mouþ: & siþþe fleȝ vp anheȝ
 Heuene openede hire aȝen: as þis gode man iseȝ
 262 Þe sauour of oure louerdes flesch: him þoʒte was in his mouþe
 And al þe clergie him þoʒte of god: þo he awok he couþe
 264 Of þe pure stat of crist: & of his mageste
 As angel him þoʒte he couþe: & of his priueite
 ¶ He bigan so deope desputie: of þe trinite
 Þat gret wonder me hadde: þurȝ al þe vniuersite
 268 Þat þe gretteste clerkes þat were: in Oxenforde þo
 Ne þoʒte þat enie vrplich man: so furforþ miȝte go
 270 Ne wite so moche of godes stat: bote hit angel were
 Þer nere none maystres in Oxenford: þat in gret wonder þer of nere
 272 Ac he miȝte of ihesu crist iwite: more þan was in boc
 Whan he vserde oure louerdes flesch: & in his mouþe toc
 ¶ Ne þoʒte noȝt þis holi man: so moche in his lessoun
 Þat euere among his þoȝt nas mest: in godes passioun
 276 O tyme he was in grete studie: of his lessoun a nyȝt
 Þat longe he sat þer aboute: forte hit was neȝ dailȝt
 278 Þo hit was toward þe dai: anapped he was sore
 He lynede adoun vpon his boc: þo he ne miȝte studie nomore
 280 So þat he ful aslepe: & vnywar also
 & ne þoʒte noȝt on þe passioun: as he was iwoned to do
 282 Þe deuel com to him wel sone: noȝing to siche he nas
 Seint Edmund of him was iwar: in swondring as he was
 284 He wolde him blesci wiþ þe deuel: his riȝt hond he gan forþ drawe
 Þe deuel him nom þerbi anon: he ne miȝte him noȝt wawe
 286 Þo nom he forþ his lift hond: to blesci him wiþ also
 Þe deuel him nom þerbi faste: þat he ne miȝte noȝing do
 288 Vpe him he laie as a sak: þat he was al ouercome
 He ne miȝte him wawe fot ne hond: his poer him was binome
 290 Ac delyure he hadde al his þoȝt: so þat he þoʒte sone
 Of oure louerdes passioun: as he was woned to done
 ¶ Þe deuel ne miȝte þo bileue: vpe him none þrowe
 For drede he ful sone adoun: bituene him & þe wowe
 ¶ Seint Edmund aros vp anon: & þe deuel ouercom
 Strangliche & harde ynou: bi þe prote he him nom

- 296 Purf oure louerdes passioun: tel nou he seide me
 Ich axie þe hou cristene man: mai best him witie fram þe
- 298 Me ne schal wiþ noþing quap þe deuel: schulde fram mie poer
 So wel as purf his passioun: þat þu nemnedest er
- ¶ Per lurnede þis holi man: as we mowe ek echon
 In whiche manere we mowe best: þe deueles poer forgon
- 302 For he hatieþ godes passioun: as man dop his fon
 & whan a man hit hap in munde: he wole him fleo anon
- ¶ Eche tyme of þe dai & of þe niȝte: seint Edmund him gan biseo
 Þat he diȝte him wel to godes wille: þat he nolde idel beo
- 306 Oþer he was in oreisouns: oþer at his boc
 Oþer he et oþer he slep: oþer to oþer þing he toc
- ¶ Preo tymes him poȝte he forles: whan he com þerto
 Whan he rod & whan he slep: & whan he et also
- 310 For he nas þanne in studie: ne in bede no þe mo
 Ech oþer tyme him poȝte: to som prou scholde go
- ¶ So longe þis gode man: to eche godnisse drouȝ
 Þat his godnisse was wide coup: & me spac þerof ynouȝ
- 314 Þe beste prechour he was iholde: þat me owar vnderstode
 For ho-so hap wiþ him godes grace: his dedes mote nede beo gode
- ¶ Þo þat of þe croserie: þe pope sende fram Rome
 To bischops of Engelond: þat hi a wysman nome
- 318 To prechi of þe croserie: aboute in þe londe
 Þat me wende to iherusalem: & sende here sonde
- 320 Procuracies hi ȝeue hem ek: þer hi wende aboute
 Of persones to nyme largeliche: þat non nere wiþoute
- ¶ Seint Edmund was þerto ichose: þis prechinge forto do
 For he was prechour god ynou: & holi man þerto
- 324 He nolde of persones nyme noþing: ne no spense take
 Ac whan persones him bode ouȝt: he hit wolde forsake
- ¶ For whan he seruede ihesu crist: of his owe spense he toc
 & of persones & of oþer men: ȝiftes he forsoc
- 328 He ne furde noȝt as þis Arcedeknes: ne þis oþere no þe mo
 Þat persones & pouere preostes: oueral dop wel wo
- 330 As he prechede a dai: of þe croiȝ wel longe
 A ȝung man wende among þoþere: þe croiȝ to afonge
- 332 A womman þat him louede: anon þo heo iseȝ þis
 Hente him bihynde hasteliche: & aȝen him drouȝ iwis

- 334 As stif as enie bord: hire honden bicomē anon
 Pat heo nemiȝte hem awolde noȝt: noȝer synues ne bon
- 336 Pat þe hond was ek forcroked: heo makede reuliche bere
 Seint Edmund bihuld aboute: & eschte what hit were
- ¶ Sire merci quaþ þis womman: wrecchede ic am ynouȝ
 As þis man wolde afonge þe croiȝ: a lute ic him wiþdrouȝ
- 340 & myn hond is al-forcroked: wharwip ic him nom
 In ale wrecchede ic am ibroȝt: allas þat ich euere her com
- 342 Womman quaþ þis holi man: woltou þe croice take
 If ic miȝte louerd quaþ þis oȝer: y nolde hire noȝt forsake
- 344 Þis womman sat adoun a kneo: & of him þe croice nom
 & þe crokede hond streiȝte forþ: & anonriȝt hol bicom
- 346 Heo cride & herede ihesu crist: þis was couþ anon
 For þis miracle þer toke þe croiȝ: men menie on
- ¶ In o tyme of þe roueisouns: þis holi man also
 Prechede a dai at Oxenford: as he hadde ofte ido
- 350 In alle halewe churchȝerd: in þe norþ side
 Mid þe baners at vnderne: as men doþ a londe wide
- 352 As þe holi man amidde al þe folc: in his preching was best
 Þe grislikeste weder þat miȝte beo: com fram þe west
- 354 Swart & durc & grislich: & ouercaste al þan toun
 Þe wynd bleu ek so grisliche: as al þe wordle scholde adoun
- ¶ So durk hit was ek þerto: þat vneþe me miȝte iseo
 Grislikere weder þan hit was: ne miȝte an vrþe beo
- 358 Pat folc for drede of here cloþes: faste gonne to fleo
 Abideþ quaþ þis holi man: oure louerd is god & freo
- 360 Þis weþer þe deuel brinȝþ: to desturbie godes lore
 Oure louerd is strengere þan he: ne drede ȝe noȝt so sore
- 362 He bihuld to god an heȝ: & cride milce & ore
 To schulde hem fram þe deueles miȝte: þat he ne greuede hem
 nomore
- ¶ Þo he hadde iseid his oreisoun: þat weþer bigan to glide
 In anoȝer half of þe churchē: al in þoȝer side
- 366 Þer hit gan dasche adoun: hit nolde no leng[er] abide
 Pat vneþe þurf þe heȝe strete: me miȝte go oȝer ride
- 368 Ac in þe norþ half of þe churchē: þer þis gode man stod
 Þer ne ful noȝt a reynes drope: to desturbi a manes mod

- 370 Ac in þe souþ half of þe heȝe strete: hit leide on for wod
 þat al þe stret a watere orn: as hit were a gret flod
- 372 þat folc þat fram þe preching: for doute of reyn drouȝ
 Hi þat wende bi þe heȝe strete: hadde þerof ynouȝ
- 374 Ac hi þat bileuede þere: drie & clene were
 ¶ Louerd, moche is þi miȝte: fair miracle was þere
- 375* In þe toun of wircestre: ful þulke silue cas
- 376 As þis holi man seint Edmund: in his preching was
 Such weþer þer com ouer him: þat hem drof hit awei also
- 378 Me þingþ as bi his lyue: fair miracle þer was ido
 So wide sprong his holi lyf: aboute fur & nher
- 380 þat me ne huld of holinisse: in Engelond his per
 Imaked he was at Salesbury: Canoun seculer
- 382 Prouendre he hadde of þe hous: & was tresourer
 þo he was auanced: he tolde þerof lute
- 384 He spende aboute pore men: þat oþere dude in prute
 He spende so moche for godes loue: aboute in almesdede
- 386 þat vneþe he miȝte half a ȝer: bi his rente his lyf lede
 ¶ To þ'abbei of Stanleghe: he wende þanne ilome
- 388 & soiournede þer for defaute: of his crop
 For maistre steuene of Laxingtone: þat abbod was þo þere
- 390 His disciple hadde ibeo: while hi at scole were
 His fille ne et he neuere mo: þat enie man hit miȝte iseo
- 392 Ne as moche as man nede moste: in god poynt forto beo
 Of him wondrede euerech man: þat him iseȝ ete
- 394 Hou he miȝte holde his lyf: bi so lutel mete
 Of god mete nolde he noȝt: þeȝ me wolde him bringe
- 396 Hit was what lutles þat he et: al of grete þinge
 þane dai þat he masse song: flesch ne et he non
- 398 Ne þe dai þer bifore: for noþing þat miȝte gon
 Fram þat me lek allan: forte com ester day
- 400 He ne est noþing þat þolede dep: as al þat folc isay
 Ne in þe aduent no þe mo: ac þat was lute ynouȝ
- 402 Aȝen his oþer penance: þat he al day forþ drouȝ
 Hit biful þat þe Archebisshop: of Canterbury was ded
- 404 Seint Edmund was ichose: þerto þurf þe comun red
 þo þe ellectioun was ymaked in þe Court of Canterbury
- 406 Anon hi sende here messenger: to him to salesbury

- He wende toward salesbury: ac þer nas he noȝt
 408 He fond him in þe toun of Calne: þo he was al isoȝt
 In his chambre he was priueiliche: at his boc wel stille
 410 Ne þerste noman to him go: forto wite his wille
 Ac napeles on þat was him next: as hit were his chamberlayn
 412 God teþinge wende to him bringe: þerto he was fayn
 He tolde him þat he was ichose: archebischop to beo
 414 Þis holi man him chidde anon: & het him þanne fleo
 Beo stille, fol, he seide, ich hote þe: & go out hunne anon
 416 Make faste þe dore after þe: & ne let no man in gon
 To desturbi me of mie studie: ac let me in pays beo
 418 Of þis teþinge he told lute: þerbi me miȝte iseo
 So fareþ ȝut þis clerkes: hi ne wilnyep no maistrie
 420 Ne beo ichose to heȝe men: for gode ich wene ic lie
 ¶ Þis messagers bileuede wipoute: & carefulle were of þoȝt
 422 For þe dai wende forþ: & here message ne dude hi noȝt
 Hi wende for here gode teþinge: to beo nobliche vnderfonge
 424 So murie hem þoȝte here semblant: þat he þoȝte þer wel longe
 Here ȝiftes hi miȝte epe bere: þat seint Edmund hem caste
 426 Hi bimende & ofþoȝte sore: þat hi hiȝede pider so faste
 He n'aros ane fot fram his boc: er god þane tyme sende
 428 As he was iwoned anoper dai: ac so forþ wel softe wende
 ¶ Þo he cam out of his chambre: þe messagers come
 430 & seide here erande hou hit was: he toc þerof lute gome
 ¶ Þo þe lettres were irad: beau freres he sede
 432 Ich wole loke what mie felawes: of þis þing wollep rede
 In þe chapitre of salesbury: as riȝt is þat ich do
 434 Hi nadde of him non oþer ansuere: þo hit alles com þerto
 ¶ Þe chapitre of salesbury: amorwe was plener
 436 Alle þe Canouns of þe queor: þer come fur & ner
 To consailli him of pisse þinge: þe red was sone ido
 438 For gladliche at one worde: hi radde him alle þerto
 ¶ Beoþ stille, quap þis holi man: what schal þis ised
 440 Worþi nam y noȝt þerto: nymep anoper red
 Certes, quap þe bischop, þo: & þe Canouns alle also
 442 Nou þu ne miȝt noȝt þer aȝen beo: þu most hit nede do
 ¶ Þe bischop al weþinge: eride on him faste
 444 And in obedience: him het atte laste

- Þat he ne scholde noȝt bileue: godes wille to do
 446 To buxom to holi churche: & to al þe lond also
 ¶ Þo bigan þis holi man: to wepe & sike sore
 448 Nou god he seide ous ȝeue his grace: his milce & his ore
 & ic take god to witnisse: & seinte Marie also
 450 Þat if y ne wende synewi dedliche: y nolde neuere hit do
 ¶ Þo hi ihurde þis word: ioiful ynou hi were
 452 Hi nome him vp wiþ ioie ynou: & to þe heȝe weued him bere
 & te domine laudamus: songe murie & heȝe
 454 Euere wep þis holi man: as þis Canouns iseȝe
 So þat hi come to Canterbury: & dude as riȝt was þere
 456 & Archebischop was ymaked: vnþonkes þeȝ hit were
 Ne per no man eschte þer: whar he toke on wel ynouȝ
 458 & wel wissede holi churche: & to alle godnisse drouȝ
 If his lyf was holi er: wel betere hit was þo
 460 In penance he was strong ynouȝ: in fastinge & oþer wo
 He hadde euere of seli men: pite & deol ynouȝ
 462 For him þoȝte þat heȝe men: dude hem al dai wouȝ
 ¶ O tyme on of his pore men: wende of lyfdawe
 464 His beste best to heriet: me brouȝte as hit [was] lawe
 Þo cam þis seli manes wyf: þat careful widue was
 466 & mette wiþ þis holi man: as oure louerd ȝaf þat cas
 Heo cride on him deolfulliche: merci & his ore
 468 & seide bote þat o best: lute god heo hadde more
 Ne heo nuste in whiche manere: for meseise lyue
 470 Heo bad him for godes loue: þat he þe best aȝen hire ȝyue
 ¶ Gode womman, quap þis holi man: þu wost wel lawe hit is
 472 þe chief louerd to habbe þe beste eiȝte: whan a man ded is
 To his clerkes he seide a latyn: þat heo hit noȝt ne vnderstod
 474 Me þinȝ þ hit is a liþer lawe: & noþer riȝt ne god
 ¶ Þis gode wyf haþ forlore hire louerd: þat hire god forþ drouȝ
 476 & to leose after hire beste best: me þinȝ þ hit were wouȝ
 Nis þat on liþer ynouȝ: þeȝ heo ne lore þat oþer also
 478 Þurf þe deuel of helle hit is: & þurf god noȝt ido
 ¶ Gode wyf, he seide, if ic take þe: aȝe þi best to lone
 480 Woltou hit witie to myne bihoue: of ic hit esche eftsone
 Aȝe sire, quap þis widue: god ȝulde þe þyn ore
 482 Þis widue nom hom hire best: & ne ȝuld hit no more

- ¶ Dis eas biful menie o tyme: whan men bede him ouȝt
 484 Heriet of pore men: ne wilnede he riȝt nouȝt
 We ne mowe nowhar neȝ: rekene al his gode dede
 486 For in penance strong ynouȝ: his lyf he gan lede
 & truliche huld vp holi churche: & schulde hire fram wouȝ
 488 Perfore hadde þe denel of helle: enuie gret ynouȝ
 He bigan to rere kontek: bituene hem anon
 490 & kyng Henrie þat was: þe kynges sone Johan
 þe kyng & moche del of þe lond: aȝen holi churche was
 492 As þe kyng er his grandsire: was aȝe seint Thomas
 & þe Couent ek of Canterbury: aȝen seint Edmund hulde faste
 494 Ofte hi nome a louedai: ac þe Contek euere ilaste
 ¶ A Legat was þo in engelonde: þat aȝen him was also
 496 Stedefast was þis holi man: þeȝ he lute help hadde þerto
 Hi ne miȝte acordi for noȝing: ac þe leng þe wors hit was
 498 Ac þis holi man euere nam: his ensample bi seint Thomas
 Wel ofte he bad þe king & his consail: if hit were here wille
 500 Holi churche werrie noȝt: ac in pees lete hire beo stille
 Hire franchise as hit was: as hit hadde ibeo ȝare
 502 þe king him þretkede faste anon: bote he bileuede his fare
 ¶ Of þi þretnyng ic drede lute: seide þis holi man
 504 For if þu me dryuest out of londe: anoȝer red ic can
 For ic can go to parys: as ic hadde er ido
 506 & wynne me þer mete ynou: & elopinge þerto
 If þu letest me to deþe bringe: þu payest me wel ynouȝ
 508 þu ne miȝtest do me nomore honour: þan quelle me wiþ wouȝ
 ¶ ȝut eft as he dude ofte: to þe king he sende
 510 He answerede him þe leng þe wors: & nolde noȝing amende
 þo þis holi man iseȝ: þat hit non oȝer nolde beo
 512 þurf holi churche he gan to fiȝte: & amansede alle þeo
 þat werrede þe churche of Canturbure: & eke dude schame
 514 & somme þat he gulti wiste: he amansede bi name
 ¶ To þe king & his consail: þe worþ wel sone drouȝ
 516 Ne þer noman esche þo: whar hi were wroþ ynouȝ
 þretinge þer was & bost ynouȝ: seint Edmund him huld stille
 518 & fast huld vp þe sentence: & let hem speke here wille
 ¶ Seint Thomas com & spae wiþ him: & fram heuene aliȝte
 520 & bad him holde vp stabliche: holi churche riȝte

For non vrplich anuy ne for deþ: ne flecche þu noȝt
 522 Acnym ensample of me & of opere: þat so deore hire habbeþ ȝboȝt
 ¶ Seint Edmund ful adoun a kneo: & huld vp his hond also
 524 To cusse þis holi manes fet: ac he ne moste hit noȝt do
 þo bigan he to wepe sore: louerd he seide þin ore
 526 Beo nou stille, quap seint Thomas: ne wep þu so no more
 Whi wilnestou to cusse miȝe fet: hit nere no riȝt to do
 528 þu schalt nu ene þi wille habbe: & cusse miȝe mouþ also
 ¶ Seint Edmund after þulke tyme: stedefast was ynouȝ
 530 To deye rapere for holi churchē: þan me dude hire wouȝ
 He þoȝte on seint Thomas: hou he out of londe wende
 532 þe while þe king was in mest wrappe: if he wolde amende
 Ensamble he nom of him: & priueiliche ynouȝ
 534 Wende him out of Engelond: & into france drouȝ
 He þoȝte ek þat at Ponteney: he was faire vnderfonge
 536 & isustened in his anuy: þat ileste swiþe longe
 & also steuene of Langetone: þat Archebischoþ was
 538 Six ȝer was at Ponteney: in þulke silue cas
 So þat seint Edmund vnderstod: of his ancestres ynowe
 540 Whan contek was of holi churchē: þat to Ponteney drowe
 ¶ Also dude seint Edmund: to Ponteney he wende
 542 To abide þe stat of holi churchē: when oure louerd hit wolde
 amende

Honoured he was þer ynouȝ: of alle þat þer were
 544 & euere abod amendement: fram ȝere to ȝere
 ¶ Hit biful þat seint Edmund: as god wolde atte laste
 546 Velde his bodi heuy ynouȝ: & febli wel faste
 So longe þat he was so feble: þat me ne radde him noȝt beo þere
 548 Ac to soiourny elleswhar: where betere eyr were
 ¶ þis holi man his leue nom: elleswhoder to wende
 550 þe monekes makede so moche deol: þat hit nas non ende
 Beoþ stille, quap þis gode man: fare ic wole þurf alle þinge
 552 & come aȝe hider to ȝou: a seint Edmundes day þe kyngē
 Louerd in such siknisse: which word þer was ised
 554 Ac whan he ne miȝte noȝt alyue: foreward he huld ded
 ¶ Forþ he wende wiþ his men: þer god eyr were
 556 To þe toun of soycie: & bileuede þere

- Þer heo ȝeode so longe as hit was: in siknisse ynouȝ
 558 So longe þat he lai adoun: & to þe depe drouȝ
 ¶ So þat he eschte oure louerdes flesch: & hit was him ibrouȝt
 560 He sat & bihuld hit faste ynouȝ: in studie & in þoȝt
 Longe hit was er he spac enie þing: & þo he seide myldeliche
 562 Louerd, he seide, þu hit ert: þat ich habbe iloued truliche
 & truliche on þe bileoued: & ipreched of þe also
 564 And þu truliche at myn endedai: ert icome me to
 Ich take þe louerd to witnisse: þe while ic haucher an vrþeibeo
 566 Noþing elles y ne wilnede: louerd bote þe
 Louerd þat þis was an heȝ word: & he þat þus sede
 568 God & holi moste he beo: & holi lyf lede
 ¶ Þo he hadde ynome oure louerdes flesch: he sat longe in þoȝte
 570 & al laȝinge an englisch: þuse wordes forþ broȝte
 Me saiþ game goþ a wombe: & ic sigge game goþ an hurte
 572 & in his bed þer he lai: vpriȝt he sturte
 In oure louerd þat he had ynome: wel ioiful he was þo
 574 & al his game was in hurte: for his bodi was wel wo
 Þe more his bodi pynede :þe nher he was his ende
 576 & whan he were of þisse lyue: he wiste whoder wende
 Þerfore þe more he was: in siknisse & in wo
 ¶ Þe gladdere he was for he wiste: whoder he scholde go
 & þe more he loȝ in ioye ynouȝ: & þe muriere him gan like
 580 Me nuste him noȝt enes ligge adoun: ne gronye ne sike
 & sat euere glad ynouȝ: & lynede wel ofte
 582 Vpe cloþes oþer vpe his hond: as þeȝ he deide softe
 So fair semblant ne makede he non: as þo he was at an ende
 584 In þemorweninge as þe sonne aros: out of þis wordle he gan wende
 He deide tuelf hondred ȝer: & two & fourti riȝt
 586 After þat oure suete louerd: in his moder was aliȝt
 Me let him openie anon: & his guttes take
 588 & burie þer as he was ded: in þe Minstre of seint Jake
 & his holi bodi me nam: & faire let hit lede
 ¶ To þe abbai of Ponteney: as he him silf sede
 A seint Edmundes dai þe king: þider he was ibroȝt
 592 Foreward he huld þis monekes: & ne faillede hem noȝt
 For þo he ne com noȝt aȝe alyue: ded he com iwis
 594 & þer he was ibroȝt an vrþe: & also ischryned is

& lyp þe faire ynou: & wiþ gret honour also
 596 Menie is þe faire miracle: þat god hæp for him þe ido
 Nou for his loue we biddeþ god: þat ous deore bouþte
 598 Bringe ous to þe heþ blis: þat he his soule to brouþte: Amen:

XVIII. ST. EDMUND THE KING.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 162b.)

Seint Edmund þe holi king: of wham we makieþ gret feste
 2 Of þat on ende of Engelond: kyng he was her bi este
 For of souþfole he was kyng: & of þe contray wide
 4 For þer were in Engelond: kynges in eche side
 Swipe fair knyht he was & strong: & hardie in eche poynte
 6 Meok mylpe & ful of milce: & swipe curteys & quoynte
 Twei princes of anoper lond: þat were of liþer poht
 8 Faste here red to-gadere nome: to bringe Engelond to noht
 Hubba was poper ihote: & poper het Hyngar
 10 Wiþ grete furde hi come to Engelonde: er enie man were iwar
 In norphumberland hi bigonne: & þe hi sloþe to grounde
 12 Robbede also & brende to noht: & destruyde al þat hi founde
 ¶ Þo hi hadde norphumberland: clenliche to noht ibroht
 14 Also hi pohte al Engelond: hi ne pohte raþer bileue noht
 Hyngar þat o maister was: his felawe bileuede þere
 16 & her bi este wende him silf: to sle þat þe were
 Of þe godnisse of seint Edmund: he hurde moche telle
 18 In to his lond he wende anon: to fondie him to quelle
 ¶ In to his hexte toun he com: er enie man were iwar
 20 & robbede al þat he fond: & makede þane toun bar
 þat folc he sloþ al to grounde: al þat he mihte ofgon
 22 þung & old wyf ne maide: he ne sparede non
 Children fram here moder breost: he drouþ & let hem quelle
 24 & alto-drawe tofore here moder: þat reuþe hit is to telle
 þe modres he let sippe quelle: þat reuþe hit was ynouþ
 26 þe toun he brende al to douste: & þat folc aslouþ
 He of-eschte of þat folc: where here kyng were
 28 & hi him teihte wher he was: hi ne þerste non oper for fere

¶ For in þe toun of Eglesdone: a god wei þannes hit was
 30 Þo þe lipere prince þis ihurde: he ne makede noȝt softe pas
 Ac wende þider hasteliche: wiþ his men echone
 32 Hi come & mette wiþ seint Edmund: wiþoute þe toun alone
 ¶ Þo Hyngarwiste þat he hit was: he nom him anon þere
 34 & bisigede alle þe men: þat wiþinne þe toun were
 Seint Edmund was faste ynome: in a lute stounde
 36 & ilad to-fore þe prince naked: his honden faste ibounde
 As me ladde oure louerd tofore Pilatus: forto a fonge his dom
 38 Þo his dom was iȝyue: faste me him nom
 & ladde him to a picke wode: & makede him menie wounde
 40 & beote him sore wiþ harde scourgen: & to a treo him bounde
 So þat þis lipere tourmentours: þat beote him so sore
 42 Þoȝte þat þeȝ hi him schame dude: þat hi him wolde do more
 Hi stode afur & bende here bowes: & here arewes riȝte
 44 And as to a merke schote to him: as euene as hi miȝte
 Þe arewes stode on him picke: & al his bodie to-drowe
 46 & euere stod þis holi man: stille as þeȝ he lowe
 As ful as an illespyl is: of pikes al aboute
 48 As ful he stikede of arewen: wiþ-inne & wiþoute
 So ful þat in none stede: ne miȝte an arewe in wende
 50 For oper bote he his bodi corue: & him dude torende
 As þe holi man imartred was: þe holi seint Bastian
 52 Also hi rende his holi bodie: & schote þis holi man
 Þat eche pece ful fram oper: wonder hit was of his lyue
 54 Euere he stod as him ne roȝte: & cride on god wel blyue
 ¶ Þo Hyngar iseȝ þat he ne miȝte: him ouercome noȝt
 56 He let smyte of his heued: þat he were of lyue ibroȝt
 ¶ As þis holi man his bedes bad: me smot of his heued
 58 Ac his bodi was er alto-rend: þat noȝing n'as bileued
 & for hit was alto-drawe: hi lete hit ligge þere
 60 Achisheued for me nescholde hit noȝt fynde: forþ mid hem hi bere
 ¶ In þe wode of Eglesdone: a durne stede hi fonde
 62 Among picke þornes hi caste hit: & hudde hit in þe grounde
 ¶ Þo hi hadde of þis holi kyng: al here welle þere
 64 Glade & bliþe hi wende forþ: lipere men as hit were
 Þat heued hi hudde durneliche: þat noman þerto ne come
 66 If enie were bileued alyue: & þat heued wiþ hem nome

- A wyld wolf þer com sone: & to þe heued drouȝ
 68 & þer vppe sat & wiste hit faste: aȝe cunde ynouȝ
 For his cunde were betere to swolewe hit: he lickede hit ofte
 & custe
- 70 & as he wolde his owe whelp: wiȝ wylde best hit wiste
 Sippe þo come cristene men: & in som poer were ibroȝt
- 72 Þe holi bodi hi fonde sone: for hit nas ihud noȝt
 Ac for hi ne fonde noȝt þat heued: aboute hi wende wide
- 74 & longe hi soȝte in eche stede: euerech in his side
 ¶ Hi ne miȝte hit finde for noping: so þat hi come a day
- 76 Biside þulke þicke stede: þer as þe heued lay
 Hi nuste noȝt þat hit was þer: þat heued bigan to grede
- 78 As hit among þe þornes lai: & þuse wordes sede
 Al an englisch. her: her: her: as þeȝ hit were alyue
- 80 Þo þat folc ihurde þis: þider hi vrne blyue
 Þat heued hi fonde in þulke stede: þer as hit him silue sede
- 82 Louerd ihered beo þi miȝte: þat þer was a fair dede
 Þat heued hi bere to þe bodie: & sette hit euene þerto
- 84 & bere forþ boþe wiȝ gret honour: as riȝt was to do
 & þe wolf makede þo deol ynouȝ: þo hi þat heued forþbere
- 86 He ȝal & furde pitousliche: as þeȝ he witles were
 He suede hem euere while he miȝte: ȝullinge wel sore
- 88 Atte laste he wende al aweie: þer me ne seȝ him no more
 Hi ladde him to seint Edmundesbury: as me clepeþ þane toun
- 90 Þis holi man al isound: & leide him þeradoun
 In noble schryne hi him brouȝte: as riȝt was to do
- 92 Þer he lyp al hol & sound: as hi seop þat comeþ him to
 For his bodi þat was so to-drawe: bicom al hol anon
- 94 As þe while he was alyue: boþe in flesch & bon
 His heued as faste to þe bodie: as hit was euer er
- 96 In al his bodi þer nas wem: as menie man iseȝ þer
 Bote as his heued was of ismyte: as oure louerd hit wolde
- 98 A smal red lyne al aboute: schyninge of golde
 Wele whiche fair pelrynage: is þider forto fare
- 100 To honoury þat holi bodie: þat hap ibeo þer so ȝare
 Nou god for þe loue of seint Edmund: þat was so noble kyng
- 102 Grante ous þe ioye þat he is inne: after oure ending: Amen:

[*Seint Clement follows, & then Seinte Katerine.*]

XIX. ST. KATHERINE.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 171.) [The & of the MS. is printed *and*.]

- Seinte katerine of noble cunne: com bi olde dawc
 Hire fader kyng hire moder quene: boþe of olde lawc
 King Cost hire fader het: gret clerke þat maide was
 Þer nas non of þe soue artȝ: þat heo gret clerke of nas
 5 Þulke tyme heo was old: eiȝtene ȝer vneþe
 And ic wene in þulke vlþe: heo was ibroȝt to deþe
 Maxent þemperour: meche londe let cric
 Þat eche kinriche vnder him: come to Alisandrie
 And of hem þat bileuede: to do stronge gywise
 10 Ech man to do for his stat: to here god sacrefise
 ¶ Þo alle þe men were þider icome: to don here lawe
 Seinte katerine baldeliche: þiderward gan drawe
 Heo stod bihalues and bihuld: here gydihede
 Heo seȝ honoure þe maumetȝ: menie cristene men for drede
 ¶ Þo hadde heo gret deol in hurte: heo blescedc hire anon
 16 And forþ anon to þemperour: baldeliche gan gon
 Sire riche Emperour heo seide: þu ert noble and hende
 Þu scholdest þi poer and þi wit: to som wysdom wende
 For þe folie ic sigge þat: þat ich iseo her do
 20 So moche folc of furrene londe: þat þu clipest herto
 ¶ In gret ioye and wonder in ȝoure hurte: of þis temple ȝe doþ so
 Þat is ymaked of lym and ston: and of ȝoure maumetȝ also
 Whi ne biholde ȝe þe heȝe temple: þerof ȝou wondri maie
 Of heuene þat goþ aboute: aboue ȝou niȝt and daie
 25 Of sonne and mone and of þe steires: þat fram þe est to þe west
 Wendep and neuer werie beoþ: and neuer hi nabbeþ rest
 Biþench þe bet and turn þi þoȝt: to som wysdom ic rede
 And whan þyn owene inwit þe saip: þat no whar nis such adede
 Al-miȝtie god þu him holde: þat such wonder can make
 30 To fore alle oþre honoure him: and ȝoure maumetȝ þu forsake
 Mid oþer reisouns of clergie: þat maide preouede also
 Þat here godes noþing nere: þat hi aourede hem to
 ¶ Þemperour stod and ne couþe: answerie in none wise
 Him wondrede of hire fairhede: and of hire queyntise

- 35 Maide he seide abyd her wiþ: forto oure sacrefise
 And we schulle anoper wiþ þe speke: ic oper miē Justise
 ¶ Þis heȝe man after his sacrefise: ȝeode and sat in his tronc
 And al his folc aboute him: me brouȝte þis maide sone
 Maide, quap þis Emperour: þu þenchest gent and freo
 40 Of what kyn ertou icome: wonder me þinȝ of þe
 ¶ Sire Emperour, quap þis maide: ic wilniē swiþe lute
 Of miē kyn to telle þe: for hit were sinne and prute
 For in his boc þe wise man: Catoun saiþ also
 Þat man ne schal him silue preise: ne blame no þe mo
 45 For so doþ foles þat beoþ idreȝt: wiþ veyne glorie and prute
 Ac napeles ic wole wiþ oute prute: of mi kyn telle a lute
 ¶ Ich am þe kinges douȝter Cost: þat þu wost wel which he is
 Hider ic com to speke wiþ ȝou: þat ȝe bileouep amis
 For me clepeþ him godes wiþ wrong: þat ane fot ne mowe go
 50 Ne noman helpe in none wise: ne hem silue no þe mo
 Maide seide þemperour: if þat þis soþ were
 Al þe men of þe wordle were in gydihede: and þu one hem
 scholdest lere
 And me schal leoue alle men: and more hit wole beo note
 Þan a fol womman as þu ert: ȝoure bolt is sone ischote
 55 Sire, quap þis maide þo: þeȝ þu lute telle of me
 As god mai þe resoun beo: of me as of þe
 For Emperour me saiþ þu ert: and ech man is also
 Þat mai hote and his men mote: nede his heste do
 Of bodi and soule þu ert ymaked: as þu miȝt þe silf iseo
 60 Mid riȝte þi soule maister is: and þi bodi hire hyne schal beo
 If þanne þi bodi maister is: and þi soule his hyne
 Aȝe cunde þanne hit is and þu worst: þefore in helle pyne
 Þurf clergie þis holi maide: resouns makede so quoynte
 ¶ Þat þemperour ne non of his ne coupe: answerie hire in none
 poynte
 65 Maide he seide þu schalt abide: in warde her mid me
 And bityme ic wole fynde: þat scha answerie to þe
 Þis emperour sende anon: wel wide aboute his sonde
 ¶ To þe heȝiste clerkes: þat were in eniē londe
 And bihet hem mede gret: to do a lute maistrie
 70 To susteniē vp here lawe: þurf strenȝpe of clergie

- So þat vyftie maistres come: þe gretteste þat me fond
 As wide as me miȝte siche: o whar in enie lond : Retores
 Þemperour he seide anon: whi he after hem sende
- 74 Aȝen a womman to desputi: þat al here lawe schende
 ¶ Nou is þis seide þat on: gret schame ic vnderstonde
 An Emperour to siche aboute: so wide in eche londe
 After maistres to plaidi: aȝen a ȝung weneche
 Whan on of oure knaues miȝte: hire resouns sone aquenche
- ¶ Nai seide þemperour: heo is wisere þan ȝe wene
- 80 If ȝe mowe oȝt aȝen hire do: hit worþ sone isene
 For ich wole bet þat ȝe hire ouercome: mid resouns a somme
 wise
 þan we hire mid strenȝþe makede: to do sacrefise
 Let bringe hire forþ, quap þat on: and heo schal sigge anon
 þat heo ne spac neuere wiþ wisere men: er heo fram ous gon
- 85 An angel to þis maide com: and bad hire noþing drede
 For heo scholde hem alle ouercome: and to cristendom lede
 þat þurf hire resouns hi scholde alle: afonge martirdom
- ¶ Þo þis maide ihurde þis: gret ioie to hire heo nom
 Wel baldeliche heo wende forþ: þo meste hire to com
- 90 Sire, heo seide to þemperour: ȝyfstou a wys dom
 þus fole maistres of clergie: bringest and settest a benche
 To desputie aȝe me one: þat nam bote a fol wenche
 And if hi ouercomeþ me: þu bihotest hem grete prute
 And mid strenȝþe makest me wiþ hemspeke: and bihotest me lute
- 95 And þinȝþ me vnriȝt whan ic am: one aȝen hem alle
 Ac ic wole whan god is myn help: afonge what me wole bifalle
- ¶ Sai me quene what ertou: þat o maister seide [primus retor
 Aȝen oure clergie þenȝþstou speke: turn þi þoȝt ic rede
 þu saist þat god almiȝtie: deþ an vrþe þolede here
- 100 Ich wole preouie þat hit ne miȝte: beo soþ in none manere
 Ho so deyep he ne maie: neuere to lyue come
 Whan al þe vertu of his bodi: þurf deþ him is bynome
- ¶ If þu saist þat god is ded: þu ne miȝt libbe noȝt
- 104 If he þat lyf þe scholde ȝeue: is to deþeibroȝt
 ¶ Nai seide þis holi maide: þu faillest of þyn art [Katerina
 þe ne tit bote þu speke bet: of þe maistere no part

- God hadde euere and euere schal: wip his godhede
 And for loue of ous in oure flesch: he nom his manhede
 Of two þinges he was ymaked: aiþer moste his cunde afonge
 110 For in cunde of manhode ous to bugge: he þolede deþ stronge
 Ac to bileue ded hit was: aþe cunde of godhede
 Þerfore he aros from deþe to lyue: þo he hadde ido al his dede
 Þurf þe stronge deþ þat þurf Adam: we were on ibroþt
 Þurf godhede ymengd in oure kunde: nede moste beo iboþt
 115 If þu wipsaist þis reisoun: anoþer ic wole þe make
 Þat clerkes seide of þoure lawe: þe ne mowe noþt forsake
 Platon þe grete philosophe: þat was of þoure lawe
 Seide þat god wolde iscourged beo: and eke to-drawe
 Loke hou hit miþte beo soþ: in oþer manere
 120 Bote þat þe mochele god for ous: bicom a lute man here
 As god balaham þoure prophete: þat heþene was also
 ¶ In his boc seide þe witeþ whar: if þe wollep loke þerto
 Þat þer scholde of Jacobes cunde: a sterre arise briþte
 ▪ Þat boþe kinges and Dukes scholde: bynyme here miþte
 125 Þat was þat oure louerd wolde: of Jacobes cunde beo ibore
 And ouercome alle þat euer were: sippe oþer bifore
 ¶ þut þreo kynges of þoure lawe: of þulke sterre þoþte
 For þe sterre þat god was ibore: and þerfore lok him broþte
 ¶ Þo þe maistres ihurde here speke: of so gret clergie
 130 Ne couþe hi answerie noþt o word: ac þiue hire þe maistrie
 Certes sire, quaþ þis maistres: so gret cler non þer nis
 Þat to hire reisouns hire scholde answerie: for hi beoþ soþe iwis
 We seoþ þat þe holi gost is mid hire: and in hire mouþe
 We ne conne answerie hire noþt: ne we ne þore þeþ we couþe
 135 Þerfore bote oure lawe: þe betere we iseo
 Alle we siggeþ mid one mouþe: icristened we wollep beo
 ¶ Hei traitours, quaþ þemperour: beo þe icome herto
 Certes þe schulle to stronge deþe: alle beon ido
 Amidde þe toun he het anon: forbrenne hem echone
 140 And hi þane deþ for godes loue: afonge wipoute moue
 Ac mest reuþ hi hadde of alle: þat hi ifulled nere
 Þis maide hem gan to conforti: and of cristendom lere
 And seide here stronge deþ: þat hi þolede þere
 Scholde beo here cristendom: if hi stedefast were

- ¶ Dis maistres were igladed þo: gladliche forþ hi ȝeode
 146 And nome þane deþ for godes loue: þat me wolde hem beode
 Hi makede þe signe of þe croiȝ: and in þe fur me hem caste
 Þo hi hadde longe ibrend: and ded were atte laste
 And þat fur was aqueynt: al hol hi leye þere
- 150 Whyttere and fairere in heu: þan hi euere were
 Þer nas non so lute wem: noȝt þe leste of hare here
 Oper of cloþ apeired were: hi leye wiþ faire chere
 Þemperour let fecche anon: þat maide katherine
 Haue reuþe, he seide, of þe silue: and schulde fram pȝne
- 155 Haue reuþ of þi ȝunge bodi: þat so fair is and hende
 Þu schalt libbe in gret noblei: if þu wolt þi þoȝt wende
 In mie paleys ic wole þe make heȝist after mie quene
 And after þi forme lete make: an ymage briȝt and schene
 Ouergult and hire sette: amidde þe Cite
- 160 And ech man him schal honoure: for honour of þe
 As me schal a god do: þu ne schalt mid al þi lore
 So moche noblei biþenche: þat y þe nele do more
- ¶ Sire Emperour, quap þis maide: bilef þi fole þoȝt
 Þu nast no more while to spille: þan to speke so embe noȝt
- 165 God almiȝtie-es spouse ic am: and al þi blandisinge
 Ne þi tourmentz ne schulle ene: fram him myn hurte bringe
- ¶ Þemperour hire let stripe al naked: to a piler faste ibounde
 And bete hire sore wiþ stronge scourges: and make hire harde
 wounde
 Þo hi seȝe þat hi ne miȝte: þermid turne hire þoȝt
- 170 In durke prisoun and in deope: sone heo was ibroȝt
 Þat noman ne ȝaf hire mete ne drinke: for heo scholde for
 hunger deye
 Oper turne hire þoȝt to here lawe: and beo ibroȝt out of treye
 In prisoun þis maide lai: tuelf dayes and tuel niȝt
 Þat heo noþer ne et ne dronk: ne seȝ non vrþlich liȝt
- ¶ A whyt colure fram heuene: com to hire eche dai
- 176 And broȝte hire fram heuene mete: as heo in prisoun lai
- ¶ A dai as þemperour: fram home was afare
 Þemperice þoȝte on hire: and hadde of hire grete care
 Of hire bed wel priueiliche: heo aros at midniȝt
 And nom wiþ hire sire porphirie: þat was hire priuei kniȝt

- 180 Þo hi to prisoun come: hi seȝe þer gret liȝt
 ¶ Hem wondrede wharof hit were: þat pulke stede was so briȝt
 Þo seȝen hi katerine: in þe prisonnes grounde
 And an angel of heuene: smyrie hire wounde
- ¶ Þemperice cride anon: katerine þyn ore
- 185 Mi riȝte bileue tech þu me: y nele beo fol namore
 Þe kniȝt als god sire porphirie: loude cride also
 Þat moche fole þat þer aboute was: sone com þerto
 Sire porfirie ful adoun to hire fet: and loude he gan to crie
 Anon þis maide hem prechede of god: and of seinte Marie
- 190 So þat porphirie and þemperice: þurf þis maide pere
 And tuo hondred knyȝtes ek: ibaptiȝed were
 Oure louerd him silf com adoun sippe: to seinte katerine
 Lo here he seide ic hit am: for wham þu ert in pyne
 Beo stedeuast in þi tourmentz: and ic wole beo mid þe
- 195 Þi sige is ymaked in heuene: þer þu schalt wone wiþ me
 ¶ Anoper dai þis Emperour: after þis maide sende
 Þat heo were for hunger ded: swiþe wel he wende
 Þis maide was tofore him ibroȝt: swiþe fair and round
 What he seide hou goþ þis: is heo ȝut hol and sound
- 200 Whar beoþ þis traitours: þat hire in prisoun wiste
 Hi habbeþ ifed hire stilleliche: þat noman hit miste
 Bi þe fei ic owe Mahoun: hi ne schulle nomore
 He let nyme his Gailers: and turmenti sore
- ¶ Sire Emperour, quap þis maide: is þis god iugement
- 205 Gultese men for miȝe gult: to bringe in such tourment
 Ho þat me haþ þer ifed: he ne dredeþ þe noȝt
 For an angel of heuene hit is: þat mete me haþ ibroȝt
 Do me what tourmentz so þu wolt: and let hem quite gon
 For certes of þat þu hem saist: gult nabbeþ hi non
- ¶ Hei, hende maide katerine: seide þemperour
- 211 Þench on þi noble gentrise: for of maidenenes þu ert flour
 Turn þi þoȝt and þu schalt beo: þemperesse peer
 Heo ne schal habbe noȝt tofore þe: bote þat heo is miȝe fer
- ¶ Gode man, quap þis holi maide: þu spext al embe noȝt
- 215 Mid al þi þoer þu ne schalt: fram ihesu wende miȝe þoȝt
 Alle þe tourmentȝ þat þu miȝt þenche: of pynes swiþe stronge
 Þu miȝt do me if þu wolt: iredi ic am to afonge

For noping ne wilny ic so moche: as mie flesh and blod iwis
To yue for mie lordes loue: þat for me þaf his

- ¶ Þo was þemperour so wroþ: þat he was neþ iswowe
221 Four wheles of ire he let fulle: of rasours kene ynowe
And makede hem mid gynneturne aboute: þetuei wheles vpward
And oþer tueie euene hem aþene: in þoþer side doneward
Þat ho þat bituene were: in þoþer half ne scholde wende
225 Þat þe rasours nolde al his flesh: todrawe and torende
¶ Þo þis maide was: ido þeron to schende
Oure louerd crist fram heuene: an angel gan þider sende
Þis angel wiþ a drawe swerd: þis wheles alto-heu
And þe peces flowe aboute: as corn whan me hit seu
230 And smyte on þis lipere men: wel harde to þe grounde
Þat four þousend þer were aslawe: in a lute stounde
þe for gode þat was wel: þer hi miþte lurne
To fiþte aþe ihesu crist: mid here false querne
To wende aboute here rasours: þe holie maide to drawe
235 Hi nemiþte hit noþt wel biliþe: þat were ibroþt of dawe
¶ Þo nuste þemperour noþt what do: for deol ne for sore
Þemperesse nolde þo: hire stat hele nomore
Sire heo seide hou goþ þis: for godes loue þyn ore
Ich iseo þis maide is god: and of holi lore
240 þoure maumetþ ic forsake: y ne bileue for no fere
Þo gan þemperour for wrappe: loude þulle and rore
Him þoþte he ne miþte for noping: fram ihesu hire þo wende
He het þat me scholde hire lede: to þe tounes ende
And hire breosten fram hire bodie: wiþ kene hokes rende
245 And after smyte of hire heued: hire þe more to schende
¶ Wiþ gode hurte þemperesse: þane dep gan afonge
Þe quellers heo bad hiþe faste: and n'abide noþt to longe
Hi nome kene hokes of ire: and hire flesche to-gnowe
As me draweþ wiþ combes wolle: here breostes hi todrowe
250 Fram hire bodi mossel mele: and siþþe smyte of hire heued
Þe bodie for houndes hit scholde ete: vnbured hit was bileued
Ac porfirie burede a niþt: þis holi bodi and god
¶ Þo þemperour þat bodi miste: he was wrap and wod
He turmende menie men: þat nemiþte hem noþt skere
255 Þo seide porfirie anon: lo sire whar ic am here

- Ich burede þyn holi wyf: þat was cristes make
 And to ihesu crist ich haue also: al myn hurte itake
 For no poer þat þu miȝt do: y nele him noȝt forsake
 ¶ Þo gan þemperour for sorewe: alle his lymes to schake
 260 Mahoun, he seide, what schalt þis beo: hou schal ic nou do
 Nou ic haue miȝ wyf forlore: and sire porfirie also
 Whi nas porfirie al myn hurte: neltou me noȝt rede
 ¶ Þo wende þis oþer kniȝte forþ: and loude gonne grede
 And we beoþ cristene bicome: euerechone hi sede
 265 We nulleþ þane deþ for godes loue: leue for no drede
 Þemperour þo gan drawe his her: and sore sike and grone
 Mahoun he seide hou schal ic do: schal ic bileue alone
 ¶ Whi neltou rapere fecche miȝ men: after miȝ leoue wyue
 Ac þeȝ þu nulle helpe me: y nelle forsake þe noȝt
 270 Þis foles þat habbe forsake þe: to deþe schulle beo ibroȝt
 He let nyme porfirie anon: and his felawes echone
 And let smyte of here heuedes wiþ þe toun: as Mahouns fone
 ¶ Þo let he fecche katherine: Damaisele he seide
 Ich wole if þu tourne wolt: forȝyue þe þi misdede
 275 And wiþ gret noblei as Emperesse: oueral wiþ me þe lede
 And alle þing ic wole do: also after þie rede
 ¶ Certes sire, quap þat maide: þis wordes beoþ for noȝt
 Þu ne schalt me neuere fram him bringe: þat hap me deore iboȝt
 Do what þu wolt and haue ido: and bring þi wille to ende
 280 For þu ne schalt mid no tourment: miȝ poȝt fram ihesu crist
 wende
 ¶ Whar beo ȝe miȝ quellers: þemperour þo sede
 Þis wicche ȝe schulle faste bynde: and wiþ-oute þe toun lede
 And smyte of hire heued anon: and do þe gode dede
 Þat heo ne bringe ous neuereft: in sorwe ne in drede
 ¶ Þo þis maide was ibroȝt: to sle wiþoute þe toun
 286 To god heo madeke hire preyere: a kneo heo sat adoun
 Louerd, heo seide, grante me: þat ech man þat haueþ mone
 In enie neode oþer anuy: in myne passionne
 Þat he mote to his wille: help habbe sone
 290 Þo com our louerd silf and sede: ic granti þe þi bone
 Com her forþ miȝ lemman: miȝ leoue spouse also
 Heueneȝat yopened is: þat þu schalt come to

- ¶ Þe quellere smot of hire heued: as þe men aboute stode
Whit mule þer orn out of þe wounde: and noȝt o drope of blode
- 295 Þat was signe of maidenhod: þat þe mule out com
Þat clene was wipoute synne: and wipoute swikedom
- ¶ An angel com and nom þe bodi: among alle þe manne
And bar hit to þe hul of synay: tuentie iourneyes þanne
And burede hit þer nobliche: and faire ynou also
- 300 Þer ȝut to þis dai: þe bones beoþ ido
Of hire tumbre þer vrneþ ȝut: holi oylle wel blyue
Wher-purf menie sik men is ibroȝt: to hele and to lyue
Wide a londe hit is ilad: ho so hit habbe mote
Noble relik hit is: sike men to habbe of bote
- 305 Þreo hondred ȝer and twentie: after þat god was ibore
Imartred was þis holi maide: of wham we tolde bifore
Noon ihesu crist for þe suete loue: of seinte katherine
ȝyue ous þe ioye of heuene: and schulde ous fram helle pine.

XX. ST. ANDREW (follows St. Katherine).

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 174 b.)

- Seint Andreu þ'apostle: was seint peteres broþer
- 2 Oure louerd silf to cristendom: him brouȝte and non oper
For fischeres hi were boþe: and as hi fischede aday
- 4 Bi þe se oure louerd com: and here fischin isay
Come, he seide, after me: and ic wole ȝou make
- 6 Manfishers, and þis opere: here nettes gonne forsake
And suede him mid þis word: and ne chose noȝt amis
- 8 Hem was so betere þan to pasken: in þe water iwis
While oure louerd an vrþe was: mid him boþe hi were
- 10 And sippe hi wende wide aboute: cristendom to lere
- ¶ In þe lond of patras: seint Andreu sippe com
- 12 He tournde þer wel faste: þat folc to cristendom
Churchen he rerde al aboute: and teiȝte me þerto
- 14 Egeas wyf þe Iustise: he makede cristene also
þerfore he iustise was wroþ: and wende to patras
- 16 To þe cite in gret wrappe: as seint andreu was

- Cristene men pat he per fond: sone he let take
 18 To make hem wiþ his tourmentȝ: cristendom forsake
 ¶ Seint Andreu sone to him com: sire he seide nym ȝeme
 20 Þu pat ert sò gret iustise: seli men to deme
 Þe heȝe Iustise of heuene: þu haddest neode to knowe
 22 Þat in-to þe put of helle: þe schal deme wel lowe
 ¶ What ertou Andreu, quaþ þe Iustise: pat menie dai haþ igo
 24 And idrawe men to þi false god: þu ne schalt neuereft mo
 Ich drawe men, quaþ seint Andreu: to god pat sòþ is
 26 Ac wrecches and false ȝoure beoþ: and deue and dombe iwis
 Whi saistou so, quaþ þe iustise: þu wost wel mid alle
 28 Þat þu perof loude lixt: hou miȝte hit so falle
 For þe god pat þu of telst: þe gywes while nome
 30 And slowe him as he worþie was: bi pur riȝt of dome
 ¶ Nai certes, quaþ seint Andreu: riȝt nas hit noȝt
 32 Ac þurf godes wille ous to bugge: he was to deþe ibroȝt
 ¶ Hou miȝte hit beo, quaþ þe Iustise: pat his wille were þertò
 34 For þe gywes him wiþ strenȝþe nome: and him slowe also
 ¶ Ich wot to soþe, quaþ Andreu: aȝen his wille hit nas
 36 For ic was wiþ him þulke tyme: and iseȝ hou hit was
 For er wel longe he tolde ous fore: hou hit scholde beo
 38 Tyme and stede and euerrech poynt: as we miȝte sippe iseo
 If þu woldest pat soþe ihure: and if þu riȝt vnderstode
 40 Gret vertu ic wòle þe telle: of þe suete holi rode
 Ich wòle herkny, quaþ þis oþer: and bote þu do after me
 42 In þe Rode as þi louerd deide: ic wòle sette þe
 If ic doutede, quaþ þis oþer: y ne prechede þerof noȝt
 44 Ac peron is al myn hope: mie ioye and al mie þoȝt
 Þis þu miȝt telle, quaþ þe Iustise: men pat luueþ þe
 46 And for y nelle hit ileoue noȝt: oþer þing þu schalt telle me
 Bote þu bileoue on oure godes: miȝtie of alle þinge
 48 In þe Rode pat þu of spext: to deþe me schal þe bringe
 Al miȝtie god, quaþ þis oþer: ich herie niȝt and day
 50 Ich bileoue on him and herie wòle: þe while ic speke may
 ¶ Þe Iustise was þo wroþ ynouȝ: seint Andreu he let caste
 52 In strong prisoun and he lai þer: þe while hit ilaste
 As þe iustise sat amorwe in his sige: to him he was ibroȝt
 54 Andreu, he seide, ic hopie wel: pat þu beo bet biþoȝt

And þat þou habbe fram folie: þi þoȝt itournd to niȝt
 56 To libbe wiþ ous in ioye gret: and leue þin vnriȝt
 ¶ Du liþere bern, quaþ seint Andreu: þu hunttest aboute noȝt
 58 Þe more tourment þu me dost: þe gladdere is mie þoȝt
 For þe mo tourmentȝ þat ich þolie for mie louerd: er þat ich deye
 60 Þe more worþ mi ioye wiþ him: in þe ioye of heuene heye
 Ich doutie more of þe þan of me: for mie pyne nele ileste
 62 Bote o dai oper tueye her: oper þreo atte meste
 Ac þe tourment þat þu schalt habbe: wharto þu schalt wende
 64 In tuenti þousend ȝer ne mo: ne worþ ibroȝt to ende
 Þo was þe Iustise swiþe wroþ: he het his men anon
 66 Seint Andreu scourgi so: þo þat him oke ech bon
 And sippe bynde him honde and fet: to þe Rode faste
 68 Wiþ stronge corden for his lyf: scholde þe lengore ilaste
 And he þe more in pyne beo: and þe more schede of his blode
 70 Þe tourmentours wel ynouȝ: his heste vnderstode
 Anon to þe bon hi beoten him furst: wiþ stronge scourges gode
 72 In to þe vrþe hi pulte faste: þe tuei endes of þe Rode
 ¶ Þo seint Andreu iseȝ þe Rode: adoun he sat a kneo
 74 Hail beo þu swete Rode he seide: swetttest of alle treo
 þat þu wiþ mie louerdes lymes: ihalewed mostest beo
 76 And of ȝymmes precioues: wel glad ic þe iseo
 And wel glad ic come to þe: wel glad afong þu me
 78 For euere sippe mie louerdes dep: ic habbe þe
 Nym me nou al fram þis men: to mie louerd þu most me sende
 80 For al myn hope and mi wil is: þurf þe to him wende
 Þo he strupte of him silf his cloþes: atte bigynnyng
 82 And bitoc þe tourmentours: þat scholde him to depe bringe
 Faste boþe fet and honde: to þe croiȝ hi bounde
 84 Þe honden boþe aboue þe heued: þe fet toward to grounde
 þat folc com picke aboute him: he gan to prechi faste
 86 Tuei dayes and tuei niȝt: þe while his ly ilaste
 þat folc þretneþe þe iustise: and picke aboute him come
 88 And wolde him alto-drawe anon: bote he him adoun nome
 ¶ Þe Iustise him wolde nyme adoun: seint Andrew him forþed
 90 I nele noȝt he seide come adoun: er þan ic beo ded
 For ic iseo mie swete louerd: and erwhile ic iseȝ
 92 þat abydep me til ic come: he is her wel neȝ

- Whan me wolde him nyme adoun: he þoʒte he was anheʒ
 94 No man ne miʒte him areche: for euere vpward he steʒ
 Here armes whan hi vpward reiʒte: bicomē as stif as treo
 96 So gret liʒt þer com aboute him: þat noman ne miʒte him iseo
 Hi hurde him and ne seʒe him noʒt: þat liʒt ileste iwis
 98 Forte þe holi soule wende: þerwiþ to heuene blis
 Þo þe soule was forþ iwend: and þe holi bodi bileuede þere
 100 Maximille þe iustises wyf: and oþer þat þer were
 Wiþ gret honor hi hit neme adoun: and to buringe bere
 ¶ ʒut nolde þe iustise ileoue noþing: þat he gan him lere
 Þerfore amidde þe wey: as he homward wende
 104 He ful ded to fore þe men: and his soule to helle sende
 Ac seint Andreu was siþpe: heʒe ilad iwis
 106 To þe lond of Constantinople: þer as he ʒut is
 Swiþe glad þat lond is: þat he euere þer com
 108 In þisse manere seint Andreu: þolede martirdom.

[The Miracles of St. Andrew follow; and then St. Nicholas and his Miracles.]

XXI. SEINTE LUCIE.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 183.)

- Seinte Lucie þe holi maide: in Cisille was ibore
 Wel ʒung heo gan to seruie god: & bileuede synne & hore
 Dame Entice hire moder het: þat hire to womman brouʒte
 4 Of such a child wel glad heo was: as heo wel ouʒte
 ¶ So þat hire moder cam an vuel: swiþe greuous & longe
 For four ʒer heo hadde mid grete pyne: þe meneisoun¹ stronge
 In fisciciens heo hadde ispend: moche del of hire gode
 Ac þer nas non þat miʒte hire hele: þat heo ne bledde blode
 So þat wel wide in þe lond: me tolde of seint Agace
 10 Of miracles þat at hire schryue: come þurf godes grace
 In þe Cite of Attenes: þer þis holi womman lay
 Þat folc wende þider þicke: boþe niʒ[t] & day

¹ *menisoun*, la dysenterie, le flux de ventre.

- Bi menie þousend to-gadere: of eche lond aboute
 ¶ Þo seinte Lucie iseȝ al dai: of folc so gret route
 15 Moder, heo seide, þu hauest an vuel: swiþe greuons mid alle
 And we hureþ aldai miracles: of seint Agace falle
 Go we forþ þider mid opere: to þe holi seint Agace
 And þu schalt þer to hele come: þurf oure louerdes grace
 ¶ Nou was Lucie stilleliche: itournd to cristendom
 20 Ac hire moder heþene was: and al þat folc þat heo of com
 To an heþene man Lucie was: iwedded in ȝunghede
 Ac napeles clene maide he wa: wipoute ech foldede
 Hire moder heo nom stilleliche: & mid opere forþ wende
 To þe tumbe of seint Agace: hire moder lyf to amende
 25 Þo hi were þider icome: hi leuede a stounde þere
 And hurde þe masse þer adai: wip opere þat þer were
 So þat þe godspel: was adai as Lucie vnderstod
 Of a womman þat while hadde: þe meneisoun of blod
 And come & tuochede þe lappe: of oure louerdes cloþ ene
 30 As he wende in grete presse: and was hol anon and clene
 ¶ Leoue moder, quaþ Lucie: if þu leouest in holi church
 And þe wordes of þe godspel: & wold þerafter wurche
 Þurf tuochinge of seint Agace Tumbe: þu worst hol anon
 As þe womman was þurf oure louerd: þat after him gan gon
 35 Þo þat folc was al iwend: seinte Lucie com
 To seinte Agace holie Tumbe: & hire moder wip hire nom
 Þer hi leye in hire bedes: hi nolde þanne gon
 So þat Lucie þis maide: werþ aslepe anon
 Þat holi maide seint Agace: fram heuene to hire aliȝte
 40 Wip gret cumpaignie of angles: hire croune schynde briȝte
 Lucie heo seide leoue soster: whi trauaillestou so
 Whi biddestou me so ȝurne þing: þat þu þe silue miȝt do
 Þi bileue þat is so god: helpeþ þi moder iwis
 Anon þurf þe and þi godnisse: þi moder iheled is
 45 And also as þis Cite: is moche ihered þurf me
 Also schal þi contrai: beo ihered þurf þe
 ¶ Þo seinte Lucie awok: heo gan to quake sore
 Moder heo seide þu ert hol: þe neþer drede namore
 For þe loue of þe holi maide: þat þe haþ to hele ibroȝt
 50 Ne fonde þu neuere to bringe me: of mie clene poȝt

- Ne let neuere mie spouse in folie: mie maidenhod aspile
 Ne let me noȝt leose þe longe lyf: for a lute fol wille
 Ac al þat þu igranted hast: to mie spouse ȝyue mid me
 54 Let me hit ȝyue pore men: moder ic bidde þe
 ¶ Þe moder þo heo hól was: god womman heo bicom
 And þe douȝter þurf þe moder wille: al hire god nom
 And delde among pore men: while hit ilaste oȝt
 To him þat hire spouse was: þe teþinge was ibroȝt
 ¶ To seinte Lucie norice he wende: and eschte hire faste
 60 What Lucie were so onbicome: hire god awei to caste
 And whi heo dude hit so awei: and whoder heo dude hit bere
 Þe norice quenteliche: ȝaf þerof answere
 And seide to sulle heo haþ ifounde: dureworþe þing iwis
 Þat is such a þousend worþ: as al hire þing is
 65 Þe bestè cheffare hit is ibouȝt: þat euere man to drouȝ
 Woldestou enter þerinne in per: þu were riche ynouȝ
 Þe cheffare was heueneriche: þat þis maide hadde ibouȝt
 Þoþer wondrede of þanswere: and stod in gret þoȝt
 So þat þoþer vnderȝat: þat heo cristine was
 70 In grete wrappe he tolde fore: þe Iustise þat het pascas
 ¶ Lucie was wel sone ifet: and tofore þe iustise ibroȝt
 Maide seide þe iustise: what hastou ipoȝt
 Bilef he seide þi folie: ic rede in alle wise
 And to oure godes as riȝt is: þu do sacrefise
 ¶ Ich haue, quap þis holi maide: al þis þreo ȝer ido
 76 Mi sacrefise to ihesu crist: and ȝut ic wole also
 Al þat ic hadde ic haue isold: and itake am to his lore
 And nou ic wole mie bodi þerto take: whan þer nis bileued nomore
 Ich ȝulde him vp al mie bodi: sire Iustise atfore þe
 80 To spene ech lyme in his seruise: do what þu wolt bi me
 ¶ Nou ic wot, quap þe iustise: wharto þu tournest þi mod
 For in hordom and in lechours: þu hast ispend þi god
 And whan þu nast nomore to spene: þu saist in þi speche
 Þeron þu wolt spene al þi bodi: and þerof þu dost þreche
 85 For þu spext as an hore strong: whan þu wold forsake
 Þi louerde to wham þu ert iwedded: & to lechours take
 ¶ Iwedded ic was to ihesu crist: þis holi maide tolde
 Þo ic ifulled was: þulke weddin ic wolde holde

- Ac to hordom þu woldest me bringe: whan þu woldest me make
 90 Mi swete spouse ihesu crist: for enie oper forsake
 ¶ Þu him schalt forsake, quap þe iustise: haddestou hit iswore
 Oper to comun bordel: beo ilad oper ibore
 And þer schal menie a moder child: go to licame
 And ligge bi þe ech þat wole: in hordom & in schame
 ¶ Ne mai no womman, quap þis maide: of hire maidenhod beo ido
 96 For no dede þat me do þat bodi: bote hire hurte beo þerto
 For þe more aȝe mie wille: mie bodi defouled is
 Þe clennerie is mie maidenhod: & þe more mie mede iwis
 ¶ Þe Iustise let aboute wide: into al þe contrai crie
 100 Þat alle þat wolde bi such a fair womman: do enie folie
 ¶ To hire come alle þat wolde: for alle heo scholde take
 For in bordel heo scholde beo ido: & non of hem forsake
 He het his men hire nyme faste: & to bordel hire lede anon
 Alle þat miȝte neȝ hire come: hi droȝe faste echon
 105 Hi schoue & droȝe al þat hi miȝte: hi nemiȝte hire a fot awinne
 Ne make hire icche anne fot: of þe stede þat heo was inne
 ¶ Þo nome hi ropes stronge ynou: & to fet & honden tyde
 And alle þat miȝte þer neȝ come: faste hi drowe & breide
 A þousend men mid al here mayn: hire one gonne drawe
 110 And euere heo lai stille as ston: hi nemiȝte hire enes wawe
 ¶ What, hou goþ þis, quap þis Iustise: what reisoun mai þis beo
 Þat a þousend men nemowe hire enes: of þe stede teo
 Sire Iustise, quap þis maide: þu hunttest aboute noȝt
 ¶ For þeȝ þu haddest ȝut to hem: ten þousend ibroȝt
 115 ȝut ic wolde beo for ȝou alle: ic fele bi me her
 Þe holi vers þat seint Daid: saip in þe sauter
 Þat a þousend men scholde in mie side falle: & to grounde beo
 ibroȝt
 And ten þousend in mie riȝt half: and me aprochi noȝt
 Þerfore hit is al for noȝt: þat þu hunttest aboute
 120 God is strengere þan þu beo: þerfore nabbi no doute
 ¶ Þu ert wicche, quap þe Iustise: þerof me mot þe bringe
 Mi clerkes & myne enchantours: bynyme schulle þi wicchinge
 His clerkes he let bringe forþ: and his enchantours echone
 And hi dude here enchantementz: aboute hire alone

- ¶ Þo hi hadde ido þat hi coupe: þat folc gan eft drawe
 126 And euere heolai stille as anhul: hi nemiȝte hire noȝt enes wawe
 Þo Iustise þo he iseȝ þis: for wrappe was wel neȝ wod
 Certes, he seide, hire wicchinge: ne schal do hire no god
- ¶ Stronge temes he let fecche: of Oxen menie on
 130 And bringe þer þat maide was: and teye to hire echon
 He let hem prikie and harli faste: hi gonne to drawe & tuicche
 And euere lai þis maide stille: hi nemiȝte hire enes icche
 Wel ic wene wher me miȝte: þurf enie lasse drawinge
 Enie womman an vrpe nou: to suche folie bringe
- 135 Ac for alle men nabbeȝ noȝt: of oxen so god won
 Summe þeȝ hit fewe beo: mid lasse drawinge wollep gon
- ¶ Certes, quaȝ þe iustise: oȝer what we mote do
 Wip oȝer þing we schulle hire welde: whan we ne mowe noȝt so
 Makieȝ vpe þe hore as heo lyȝ: whan we ne mowe iwynne hire
 henne
- 140 As strong fur as ȝe mowe make: þat heo al forbrenne
- ¶ Þo þis fur was strong ymaked: he sat amidde wel stille
 Ne miȝte þat fur hire enes brenne: ne harmie worȝ a fille
 Þo nomen hi & walde pich: and brinston wel faste
 And vpe hire tendre bodi naked: al seopinge gonne hit caste
- 145 And euere sat þis maide stille: hit ne greuede hire noþing
 Ac prechede euere wip glade hurte: of ihesu heuene king
- ¶ Þo nuste þe lipere Iustise: what he miȝte do more
 Whan he nemiȝte þis clene þing: ouercome mid his lore
 A scherp swerd he let & kene: þurf-out hire þrote do
- 150 To bynyme hire speche: and hire holi lyf also
 Þo heo was þurfout þe þrote ismyte: þe bet heo spac ynouȝ
 And prechede ȝurne of ihesu crist: & wel smere louȝ
- ¶ ȝe, heo seide, þat cristene beoȝ: glade & bliȝe ȝe beo
 Nou ne beo ȝe adrad of noþing: for gret ioȝe ic iseo
- 155 A ioȝful teþinge ic ȝou telle: þat soȝ is and les noȝt
 Þat riȝt nou is holi church: in god pees ibroȝt
 For oure tnei wiperewynes: þat habbeȝ ibeo so ȝare
 Deoȝ riȝt nou to noȝt ibroȝt: ȝe ne þore of hem noȝt care
 For þe lipere Dioclician: þat so moche harm haȝ ido
- 160 Ipult is out of his kynedom: he ne comeȝ neuere more þerto

- And also Maximian: þat so liþer haþ iþeo
 Riht nou deide in liþere deþe: ʒe ne scholle hem nomore iseo
 Þis glade tepinge ic ʒou bringe: þeʒ hi fur hunne beo
 Ihered beo god þat ic moste þis dai alyue iseo
- 165 Ich wole ʒou non bitake ihesu crist: for ic wole fram ʒou wende
 Bringeþ me oure louerdes flesch: for þat schal beo myn ende
 Preostes wende forþ anon: and þat folc þat per stod
 And fette to þis holi maide: godes flesch and his blod
 Þo heo hit hadde vnderfonge: and hire rihtes also
- 170 And þe oreisouns were alle iseid: þat bifulle þerto
 Wiþ þe laste word heo ʒaf þe gost: as hi amen sede
 Angles al ʒare were: hire soule to heuene lede
 Þer heo is wiþ ihesu crist: in ioye wiþouten ende
 Nou god for þe loue of hire: ous lete þider wende: Amen.

[Saint Thomas follows; then Seinte Anastace, Seint Stephene,
 Lucian, and Seint Iohan þ'ewangelist and his Miracles.]

XXII. ST. EDWARD.—A Miracle of St. John's.

(Harl. MS. 2277, fol. 195b.)

- Seint Edward þat was nou late: in Engelond oure kyng
 Seint Iohan þ'ewangelist: louede þurf alle þing
 Me ne scholde him noþing bidde: for loue of seint Iohan
 Þat he mihte do wiþoute blame: þat he ne grantede anon
- 5 A dai þer com a pore man: wiþ wel dreorie mod
 And bad him for seint Iohanes loue: þat he him ʒeue som god
 Seint Edward biþohte him þo: he nadd neʒ him noþing
 For to ʒyue þis pore man: wiþ a goldene ring
 Þis ring he louede wel ynouʒ: and for þe loue of seint Iohan
- 10 He ʒaf him ʒut þe pore man: & he ʒeode forþ anon
 ¶ Þer after ward sippe seint Iohan: com to a kniht of Engelond
 As he was biʒunde see: auentoures to afonde
 Wend, he seide, whan þu hom comest: to Edward ʒoure kyng
 And sai him þat he for was¹ loue: he ʒaf þisne ring [1]whose
- 15 Him sende here his ring aʒen: and þonkede him also
 ¶ Þo þis kniht com to Engelande: his erande he gan do

Seint Edward ikneu pane ring: and ynderstod anon
 Pat pe pouere man pat he him ʒaf: was pe louerd seint Iohn
 Pulke ring is ʒut at Westmynstre: for relik ido
 20 As me scheweþ pelegirms: per ofte comeþ perto
 Nou seint Iohn p'ewangelist: if pi wille is
 Bidde for ous pat we mote: come to heuene blis.

[Gilbert's and Beket's lives (Percy Society,) follow.]

XXIII. JUDAS ISCARIOT.

(Harl. MS. 2277.)

Incipit vita Iude cariothe:

Iudas was a liþer brid: pat ihesu solde to Rode
 2 Sum-what me maię of him telle: ac lute of enie gode
 For me ne schal no whar: of him wite bote ho so wole lie
 4 Ruben was his fader icliped: his moder Thiborie
 Pis ruben in ierusalem: wonede mid his wyue
 6 Peþ here sone a schrewe were: hi were of gode lyue
 As pis Ruben bi his wyf: aniþt iley hadde
 8 Harde metinge his wyf mette: whar of he sore adradde
 Hire poþte heo hadde ibore a child: pat al pe wordle was lop
 10 And al pe wordle him a-cursede: and was wiþ him wroþ
 And pat acursed he schulde euere beo: while pe wordle stode
 12 And al his cun me cursie wolde: for such a liþer vode
 Pis wyf was wel sore adrad: to hire louerd heo tolde anon
 14 ʒe, he seide, hit is pe mase: and also hit wole gon
 Wel ic wot, quap pis gode wyf: if ic am mid childe
 16 Pat hit is tokning of a bern: liþer and vnmylde
 Pis wyf rekenede pe tyme: and swiþe heo gan iwite
 18 And yfele pat he was mid childe: and pulke tyme biþite
 Sorie heo was and sore of drad: hire freondes heo tolde fore
 20 Hi nuste what hem was to done: po pat child was ibore
 Lop hem was to murþrie: here flesch and here blod
 22 And lop a bern to norischie: so liþer and vngod
 ¶ So pat he seþe: a barayl atte laste
 24 Per inne hi dude pis liþer child: and amidde pe see hit caste

- Þe see him hurlede vp and doun: as a liper clot
 26 Sippe hit caste him alond: vpe þe yle of Cariot
 Þerfore Iudas cariot: euere icleped he was
 28 For in þe yle of Cariot: ifonde he was bi cas
 Þe king and þe quene of þe lond: togadere were longe
 30 Ac hi no child for no þing: bituene hem nemiȝte afonge
 So þat þe quene ȝeode adai: and pleide bi þe stronde
 32 In þe yle of Cariot: þe lipere bern heo fonde
 Þo heo seȝ hit was a child: manlich and fair
 34 Glad heo was and hopede: of him to habbe an heire
 Heo let hit wite in preuite: mid childe heo hire makede
 36 Þe king and al þe lond also: þerof were wel glade
 Sone þe tyme heo nom forþ: þat þe child scholde beon ibore
 38 Me schowede forþ þe lipere bern: glad was þe king þerfore
 ¶ Þo he seȝ hit fair and hende: he let hit nemne Iudas
 40 Hit nis noȝt al god þat is fair: isene þer hit was
 Þat child was ido in gode warde: as kinges sone scholde
 42 Sone hit ful þerafterward: as oure louerd hit wolde
 Þat þe quene mid childe was: of hir louerd biȝite
 44 Glad were boþe king and quene: þo hi hit miȝte wite
 So þat heo hadde a knaue child: þat fair and gentyl was
 46 Þe quene vpe him hire hurte dude: and þe lasse vpe Iudas
 ¶ Þe children waxe swiþe wel: Iudas bigan sone
 48 To do lipere and qued ouer al: as him was to done
 Children þat he com to: he wolde smyte and bete
 50 And breke here armes and here heued: and þat god lete
 To þe kinges sone he hadde enuie: for he was iloued more
 52 Of þe quene þan he were: hit of þoȝte him sore
 Þerfore he alto-beot þat child: whan he miȝte hit one wite
 54 Ac þe quene him beot sore aȝen: whan heo hit miȝte vnderȝite
 Ac þerfore nolde he neuere bileue: for neuere ichasted he nas
 56 So þat þe quene vpbreid adai: þat he fyndling was
 After þulke tyme þis lipere þing: þat child hatede ynouȝ
 58 He awaitede his tyme wel: and priueliche hit slouȝ
 ¶ Þo ne þerste he no leng abide: leste he hadde his dom
 60 Stilleliche he wende to ierusalem: me nuste whar he bicom
 Þer was pilatus: of þe lond Iustise
 62 Þis Iudas anon vnder him: leuede in seruise

So wel he louede him anon: pat styward he him made
 64 Of al his þing, and het his men: do pat he bade
 Pat o schrewe wip pat oper: maister was as riȝt is
 66 For ech þing loueþ his iliche: so saiþ þe boc iwys
 For þeȝ in al a contray: bote tueie schrewes nere
 68 ȝut hi wolde felawes beo: if he to-gadere were
 ¶ So pat þis tuei schrewen: þe louerd and þe stiward
 70 Adai ȝeode alone pleye: vnder an orchard
 Swipe faire aples: pilatus iseȝ þerinne
 72 Clembe ouer he bad Iudas: and some þerof iwinne
 Iudas brac þe ȝard anon: and sone was in ibroȝt
 74 His owe fader orchard hit was: ac napeles he nuste hit noȝt
 Com þe gode man pat was his fader: and eschte him what he were
 76 And bi was leue he brac his ȝard: and what he dude þer
 Iudas seide ic wole her beo: maugre þi teþ bifore
 78 And of þis applen hadde and bere: þeȝ þu hit haddest iswore
 ¶ Þis gode man was anuyed: of þis liper answer
 80 Þe schrewe he misdude aȝen: he nemiȝte noleng forbere
 So pat hi neme aiþer oper bi þe top: and makede stronge wounde
 82 Þe schrewe was strengere pan his fader: and broȝte him sone to
 g[r]unde

So pat he smot him wip a ston: bihynde in þe pate
 84 Pat al þe sculle to-daschte: þe brayn ful out þerate
 So pat he slouȝ his owe fader: and þo me miȝte wite
 86 Pat his moder mette of him soþ: þo he was biȝite
 ȝut were his fader betere: hadde ibroȝt him of dawwe
 88 As sone as he was ibore: pan he hadde him aslawe
 Of p'aplen pat þe schrewe whan: and of þe þeren also
 90 And bar pilatus and tolde him: hou he hadde ido
 ¶ Pilatus wende anoper daie: to þe gode manes house
 92 And ȝaf Iudas al his god: and makede him wedden his spouse
 For he was maister & Iustise: he miȝte do vnriȝt ynouȝ
 94 Þo weddede þe schrewe his owe moder: and his fader aslouȝ
 ¶ As þis gode wyf lai aniȝt: bi hire schrewe louerd þere
 96 Heo gan to sike swipe sore: he eschte whi hit were
 ¶ Certes, sire, quap þis wyf: wel aniȝte ic sike sore
 98 Wo and sorewe me comeþ to: none womman more

Glad ne blipe ne worpe ic neuer: whan ic me biþenche
 100 For ic nadde neuere sone bote on: and him ic let adrenche
 Sippe ic fond mie louerd aslawe: y not in whiche wise
 102 And myn vnþonkes ic am iwedded: wip strengþe of þe iustise
 Do Iudas ihurde þis: sorie he was ynouþ
 104 Certes, he seide, ic am þi sone: and mi fader ic aslouþ
 Do was þis gode wyf soriere: þan heo euere were
 106 Sone, heo seide, what mowe we do: þat we ischryue nere
 ¶ Iudas ihurde of oure louerd telle: þat he an vrpe zeode
 108 Þat he halp menie man: in siknesse and in neode
 Þurf his moder red to schrifte: to oure louerd he wende
 110 Repentant he was and wilnede: his lyf to amende
 So þat he suede oure louerd longe: to wite of his manere
 112 Oure louerd him makede his disciple: to beo apostles ifere
 Sippe oure louerd him makede apostle: to fondi his mod
 114 And sippe pursberer of his pans: to spene al his god
 For meni men ȝyue oure louerd god: þat were of gode þoþt
 116 To susteynie his apostles: oþer nadde he noþt
 Ac þo Iudas wipinne was: and his miþte founde
 118 Of oure louerdes god þat he wiste: he stal al to grounde
 Whan he miþte of eche þing: þe teoþing he wolde stele
 120 A schrewe he was al his lyf: y ne maie no leng hele
 Wel wiste oure louerd þas: and al his liper dede
 122 Ac naþeles he moste fulfille: þat þe prophetes sede
 ¶ Seinte Marie Magdaleyne: to oure louerd com
 124 To-fore his swete passioun: and moche oignement wip hire nom
 His fet heo wosch wip hire teres: and wipede wip hire her
 126 Wip þis swete oignement: heo smired oure louerd þer
 Iudas of þoþte þis ille: for hit moche worþ was
 128 And seide þat hit was vuele ido: þat hit isold nas
 Þreo hondred pans hit was worþ: and þermide me miþte fille
 130 Menie pore man aþingred: ho so hit moste sille
 Þat he seide for he wolde: if þe boxes hadde ibeon isolve
 132 Habbe ispend and to him: þe teoþing iholde
 Þe teoþing þerof was þrettie pans: sore him of-þoþte þerfore
 134 Þat so menie pans of his þeofsþe: scholde fram him beo ilore
 Þerfore oure louerd for þrettie pans: he solde mid vnriþte
 136 Þat he þe teoþing of þulke boxes: to him keouerie miþte

- Him suede eche liperi pewe: for he louede baret and stryf
 138 He was strong peof and man quellere: and also he endede his lyfe
 And suche men schulde anhonge beo: and þo noman hit nolde do
 140 Him silf he heng vp a treo: for such dep he scholde to
 His wombe to-berste amidde atuo: þo he schulde deye
 142 His gvttes fulle to grounde: menie men hit iseye
 Per wende out a liper gost: atte mouþ hit nemiþte
 144 For he custe er oure louerd: þerwiþ mid vnriþte
 Nou swete louerd þat purf Iudas: isold wer to þe treo
 146 Schuld ous fram þe lipere stede: þer we weneþ þat he beo: Amen.

XXIV. PILATE.

(Harl. MS. 2277.)

- Pilatus was a liper man: and com of liper more
 Bituene a king and a fol womman: in spousbreche ibore
 Þe king Tirus was an heþ man: and of grete fame
 Bi a melewardes douþter he lai: Pila was hire name
 5 And biþat on hire vnder þe querne: þe lipere bern bi cas
 Þe meleward þat hire fader was: atus ihote was
 For þe douþter þat het Pile: and þe fader Atus
 Of here beire name me makede anne: and elipede him pilatus
 Þe child wax and wel iþeþ: and þo hit was of þreo zere
 10 Þe moder hit sende to his fader: for he was of gret poer
 Þe king hit louede swiþe wel: and let hit wel lere
 Bi þe quene he hadde anoþer child: boþe in one zere
 Þat child þat was riþt biþute: and pilatus also
 To norisschi and to lere wel: to-gadere were ido
 15 As hi wexe hi toppede ofte: þer nas bituene hem no loue
 Ac þat child riþt biþute: euer was aboue
 ¶ Pilatus awaitede his poynt: and þoþte to þulde his while
 He stal adai stilleliche: and slouþ þat child wiþ gyle
 ¶ Þo þe king þis ihurde: he was sorie ynouþ
 20 He nuste what do wiþ þe schrewe: þat his riþt sone so slouþ
 He þoþte if he hit slowe: þat hit were doble wo
 And þat he nemiþte bliþe beo: wþan he him iseþe owþar go

- ¶ P'emperour to him sende: after truage of his londe
 Þe king him biþoʒte hou he miʒte best: paye him of his sonde
- 25 Pilatus he sende þider: as hit were in ostage
 For p'emperour him scholde sle: whan him faillede of his truage
 He sende him word þat he nadde: children bote him on
 And for al þe god alyue: he nolde his lyf forgon
 And bote he at his daye: sende his truage
- 30 Hi his sone do what he wolde: as riʒt is bi ostage
- ¶ P'emperour him louede moche: ac of his schreuhede nuste he noʒt
 Þe kinges sone of france ek: was in hostage þider ibroʒt
 He was bet biloned þan pilatus: þeʒ hi felawes were
 And for þat on was god and þat oþer schrewe: gode felawes
 neuere hi nere
- 35 Þe schrewe awaitede wel his tyme: for he was fel ynouʒ
 Bitucne hem silue stilleliche: his felawe he slouʒ
 P'emperour him nom anon: he nuste what wiþ him do
 He wolde him sle, ac his consail: ne ʒaf him noʒt þerto
 And seide he was toward: swiþe hardie man mid alle
- 40 Of a such man miʒte moche god: in to al þe contray bifalle
- ¶ Schulle we lete quaþ p'emperour: a manquellere alyue go
 Sire sire quaþ þis oþer: þu hast menie a fo
 And such man if he bileueþ forþ: gret god maie þe do
 And if lawe of londe nele: þat þu him lete so go
- 45 Wel þu wost þat in þe yle of Ponce: schrewen þer beoþ ynowe
 Þer com neuere Iustise: þat hi sone ne slowe
 Þerfore þu miʒt him sende þider: to beo Iustise of þulke yle
 And bote he beo queyntere þan enie oþer: he ne scapeþ noʒt a
 gyle
- And if he þat lond chastep wel: and bringep vnder fote
- 50 He worþ man wiþoute peer: if he duri mote
- ¶ Þo pilatus was þider isend: he wiste wel þe gyle
 And þe maner enquerede of þe lond: þo he cam in to þe yle
 He spac faire and mylde: and was euere stille
 Wiþ fair speche and quentise: he hadde of hem his wille
- 55 Hi dude al after his wille: and hulde him euere Iustise
 Þer nemiʒte so neuere non: beo in none wise
- ¶ Þo p'emperour ihurde þat he miʒte: þat liþere folc so þewe
 He ne huld non so queynte man: as he huld þe schrewe

- Of his queyntise me spac wide: bi daye and bi nyȝte
 60 Hou he amaistrede þe yle of ponce: as neuere no man ne miȝte
 60* For he amaistrede and ascapede: þe yle of ponce so wel
 Ponce pilatus me him clipeþ: in crede and godspel
 ¶ Þe king herodes þat was: þo king bi kynde
 Of þe lond of ierusalem: and of Galilee and ynde
 Of pilatus he hurde ynouȝ: of his wit and his queyntise
 65 Glad and bliþe he wolde beo: to habbe such a Iustise
 Noble ȝiftes he him ȝaf: and fondede in alle wise
 If he wolde out of þat lond: and leue in his seruise
 So þat pilatus com to him: and such consail hi toke
 Þat more þan half his kynedom: he tok him to loken
 70 To beo maister of ierusalem: and also of ynde
 In his owe lond he athuld: Galilee of his kynde
 Þo pilatus hadde þer longe: þe maistrie fur and nher
 He gan to cuþe what he was: þo he seȝ his poer
 For ech schrewe wole abide his tyme: to cuþe his felonie
 75 He gaderede tresour and oþer god: ynouȝ in his baillie
 And wende to Cezar þemperour: þat was maister ouer þe kinge
 Of tresour and oþer god ynouȝ: largeliche he gan him bringe
 And ȝaf him wiþ þat he moste: þe baillie holde þere
 Of him as he dude of herodes: his kynedom þeȝ hit were
 ¶ Þemperour þat was þe kinges louerd: sone him biþoȝte
 81 And gladliche nom þe tresour: þat pilatus him broȝte
 And grantede pilatus al þat lond: to holde bi maistrie
 Þat he huld er of herodes: þer was gret trecherie
 He wende aȝe to ierusalem: and to ynde also
 85 As louerd he dude alle his hestes: þo he cam þerto
 Herodes sende after him: to accountie after wille
 Pilatus spac þurf þemperour: and ne ȝaf noȝt worþ afille
 Þo herodes iseȝ þe trecherie: and þe liþere falshede
 He huld him bitrayd þurf felonie: he nuste what to rede
 90 Þo he seȝ þat he ne miȝte: vndo þemperoures dede
 Pilatus he acursede ilome: for his liþere falshede
 And þo he ne miȝte him oþer do: bote wrappe him bar mid riȝte
 So gret wrappe hem was bituene: þat no tonge hit telle ne miȝte
 Þe wrappe ilaste forte oure louerd: to depe scholde go
 95 Ac for aiþer to oþer sende: acorded hi were þo

- ¶ Þe while pilatus in his lond: louerd and sire was
 Iudas þat oure louerd solde: to him com bi cas
 His steward he him makede anon: gode freond hi were
 For tui schrewen wollep freond beo: þeʒ no mo men nere
 100 Iudas was þer his steward: forte he his fader aslouʒ
 And forte he wedde his owe moder: wiþ grete strenʒþe and wouʒ
- ¶ Suppe god was ynome: and schulde beo to depe ido
 Pilatus þurf þe gywene wille: him demde þerto
 For þe gywes in ierusalem: in here poer him nome
 105 Þerfore hi ne miʒte him quelle noʒt: bote þurf his dome
 Longe after þat he was ded: he repentede him ilome
 He ne þerste noʒt for þemperour: þerfore come at Rome
 Ac euere him huld at Ierusalem: among þe gywes faste
 Ac sore he dradde þemperour: þat he him slowe atte laste
- 110 Longe hit ful þerafterward: þat þemperour was sek
 In strong vuele and wel long: þat he nas noman ilek
 Leches he let fecche wide: ac him ne miʒte hele non
 So þat his o messenger: to ierusalem com gon
 Longe and wide he eschte þer: after sum god leche
- 115 To a womman he com þat het veronike: þat heo scholde him to
 sum on teche
 Allas, quaþ þe womman: if þu haddest hider igon
 Þe while þe prophete her was: þi wille hadde beo idon
- ¶ A whar, quaþ þe messenger þo: þe prophete beo bicome
 Certes, quaþ veronike: þe gywes him habbeþ ynome
 120 To depe him hi brouʒte on þe rode: þurf pilatus dome
 Þerfore he ne þerste neuer eft: bifore þou come at Rome
 Þe while þe prophete her was: gret ioye ic hadde midde alle
 Him to neʒ beo: if hit miʒte so bifalle
 And þo y ne miʒte neʒ him beo: ic him bad a bone
- 125 Þat ich miʒte ofte his forme iseo: he me grantede sone
- ¶ Mi keuerchief ic him bitok: and he wond hit aboute his face
 Þat ech man miʒte wel iseo: his miʒte and his grace
 For þer he leuede his owe forme: þat in his face was
 In ech poynt þo he hit me tok: þat no defaute þer nas
- 130 Þulke forme is me bileued: þat ich miʒte igladed beo
 Þurf þe siʒt þat is him so iliche: whan y ne mai him silue iseo
 Hadde þi louerd þemperour: þe forme iseʒe ene
 Ich wot he were hol anon: and of his vuel clene

- Dame, mercie, quap þe messenger: maie þulke ymage oȝt
 135 For enie gold oper siluer¹: to þemperour beo ibroȝt
 Ðat nis noȝt, quap þis wyf: for al his gold iwis
 Bugge ne miȝte þe leste hurne: þat þeron is
 Ac ic wole, quap þe wyfe: wiþ þe to him wende
 If oure louerd him wole bote: þurf his forme him sende
 ¶ Heo wende forþ wiþ þis messenger: and þo heo com to Rome
 141 Þemperour hi tolde al þis: þo hi to him come
 ¶ Anon þo he þe ymage iseȝ: he was ol anon
 He honourede wel veronike: heo ne moste fram him gon
 Þe ymage he athuld þat hit ne com: neuereft out of Rome
 145 In seint peteres churche hit is: as men iseop ilome
 ¶ Þo eschte he whar oure louerd were: and whar he sippe bicom
 Veronike him seide hou þe gywes: to stronge deþe him nome
 And hou pilatus his Iustise: þe dom ȝaf þerto
 ¶ Ou liþere man, quap þemperour: haþ he itake on so
 150 Assentede he to þe gywes: and nas noȝt of here lawe
 Ich wole if ic maie to him come: anhonge him oper todrawe
 Allas þulke holi man: þat he let bringe of dawe
 Ich wot þe gywes beoþ wel liþer: hi wolde beo þerof fawe
 In faire manere he let sende: after pilatus sone
 155 Ðat he come to him as to his louerd: as riȝt was to done
 Ac pilatus sende ane lettre: to his louerd er
 Ðat he forȝeue him his wrappe: þat he to him ber
 And þat he was gulteles of þe deþ: þat me vpe him sede
 And þat þe gywes him slowe: al wiþoute his rede
 160 Ac a strong tempest in þe see: his messenger gan dryue
 In-to þe lond of galilee: and þer he gan ariue
 Ac vaspasian þat was þer maister: þe messenger faste nom
 So þat neȝ þemperour: þe messenger neuere ne com
 ¶ Þo þemperoures messenger: to pilatus was icome
 165 And pilatus hadde of him: his erande yuome
 He wende þat his owe messenger: to þemperour hadde iwend
 And þat he hadde forȝeue him his wrappe: and after him isend
 Oure louerdes curtel he dude on: þat he wiste euer wel
 Ðat vnsued was of þred: as hit saiþ in þe godspel

¹ siluer: is repeated in the MS.

- 170 Wiþ wel glade chere: he wende to þemperour
 And grette him þo he com him to: wiþ wel gret honoure
 ¶ So wroþ wiþ noman vnder sonne: þemperour nas bifore
 As he wiþ pilatus was: for his deþ he hadde iswore
 And for he hadde oure lordes curtel: on whan he bifore him com
- 175 His hurte was al swaged: wiþ grete ioie he him nom
 He makede mid him al þe ioie: þat man miȝte mid oþer do
 For virtu of þe holi curtel: and his men also
 Anon so he was out of his siȝt: his oþ he swor anon
 Þat to stronge deþe he wolde him bringe: if he miȝte him ofgon
- 180 Ac gret ioie he makede mid alle: whan he to him com
 And euere whan he fram him was: he iuggede him stronge dom
 Þis maner ileste longe: þat alle þat ihurde þis cas
 Wondrede moche of þemperour: þat he vnstable was
 So atte laste þis pilatus: as oure louerde hit wolde
- 185 His curtel he stripte of bi cas: as he neuere ne scholde
 And com so bifore þemperour: and he anon him nom
 He swor his more oþ anon: þat he to wroþere hele þer com
 Sai, he seide, þu wrecche man: sai what hastou ido
 Slowe þu þe holi prophete: to wroþere hele dudedou so
 ¶ Certes sire, quap pilatus: y ne dude him noȝt to deþe
- 191 Beo iknowe, quap þemperour: for þu miȝt as eþe
 Bote þe lipere gywes, quap pilatus: to þe deþe him broȝte
 Wiþoute þe, quap þemperour: neuere such þing hi ne wroȝte
 ¶ Certes sire, quap pilatus: y ne maie noȝt ofsake þis
- 195 Þat y ne demde him to deþe: ac ic moste nede iwis
 For þenqueste vpe him seide: þat he destruyde oure lawe
 And lawe ȝifþ þat alle suche: me scholde bringe of dawe
 And ic þer þat þi iustise was: þurf þin heste and þi rede
 Moste nede ȝyue þe dom: whan þenqueste sede
 ¶ Whan þu vnderȝete, quap þemperour: þe gywene falshede
- 201 Whi naddestou ispeke þer aȝe: and desturbed þe lipere dede
 God hit wot, quap pilatus: and ierusalem also
 Þat ic was þer aȝen bi miȝ miȝte: þat he nere to deþe ido
 Ac hi were vpe him alle so faste: þat me ne miȝt mid no lawe
- 205 Whan þenqueste passede: bote he were ibroȝt of dawe
 ¶ If þu ne miȝtest mid riȝte him sauue: þemperour þo sede
 Hou þerstestou wiþoute miȝ red: do such a lipere dede

- Certes sire, quap pilatus: y ne maie wipsigge noȝt
 ꝑat ic perof ne misdude: in gulte ic am ibroȝt
 210 And me schal bi ꝑe, quap ꝑemperour: as bi a gultie man do
 ꝑu schalt passi bi iugement: for ꝑu toke on so
 In strong prisoun and swiꝑe durk: sone he let him caste
 ꝑat he ne seȝ fot ne honde: he let him bynde faste
 So longe he laie in prisoun: in hunger and in pyne
 215 ꝑat his lymes clonge awei: his bodie gan al fordwyne
 He hadde leouere his deꝑ ꝑeran: his lymes so forclonge to noȝte
 So hi dude alle tofore here deꝑ: ꝑat oure louerde to deꝑe broȝte
 ¶ A dai as ꝑe gailer: into prisoun com
 Pilatus cride so dulfulliche: ꝑat gret deol to him he nom
 220 “Haue reuꝑe of me, sire, he seide: for ꝑin owe gentrice
 Wel ꝑu wost knyȝt ic am: and while was heȝ Iustice
 And nou ic her clynge awei: and no siȝt iseo wiꝑ eye
 Let me enes per charite: iseo siȝt er ic deye”
 ꝑe gayler hadde reuꝑe of him: such man he hadde ibeo
 225 And of prisoun ladde him out: ꝑe wordle forto seo
 ¶ ꝑo pilatus com to liȝte: as ꝑe boc hap itold
 And iseȝ his bodie alforswated: his hurte ful ful cold
 “Allas he seide ꝑis dai abide: ꝑat ich euere com in liȝt
 Sire Renald for ꝑi curteisie: grante me ane bone
 230 ꝑif me an appel to ete: for ic hit maie do sone”
 ꝑe gayler him tok an appel: he seide hit was vnriȝt
 Vnpared an appel take: an heȝ man oꝑer a knyȝt
 Such wrecche as ic nou am: ic was while heȝ Iustise
 Len me a knyf ꝑis appel to parie: for ꝑin owe gentrise
 235 ꝑo ꝑe gayler him tok a knyfe: him silue he slouȝ anon
 And smot him deope in ꝑe bodie: and lai ded as a ston
 ꝑo ꝑe teꝑinge com to ꝑemperour: ꝑat bodie he let take
 And caste hit wiꝑoute ꝑe toun: among olde walles forsake
 ꝑer ne wende noman ꝑerforȝ: aboute in none side
 240 ꝑat he nas lame oꝑer wod: oꝑer sum auentoure him gan bitide
 ꝑer was ꝑundre and liȝtninge: and gret tempest ꝑer aboute
 ꝑat hi were witles and adrad: ꝑat hi ne ꝑerste no whar at-route
 So ꝑat ꝑemperour let take: ꝑe wrecche licame atte laste
 And bere hit to ꝑe watere of tybre: and ꝑerinne hit caste

- 245 Þo com þer a gret tempest: þat þer aboute wel wide
 Þat schipes adreynte þere menie on: þer aboute in eche side
 ¶ Al þe contray þer aboute hem dradde: and nom hem to rede
 And in-to a watere fur fram men: þis licame goune lede
 Bituene hulles and wyldernisse: and þerinne hi him caste
- 250 Þe þuudre smot þer anon: and þe liþtinge wel faste
 Þat bodie flet vp and doun: icast her and þere
 Mid weder and tempest of water: pat ech man hadde fere
 Amidde þe water þer stod a roche: þo þe licame was þer neþ
 Þe roche clef amidde atuo: as al þat folc iseþ
- 255 And as an arewe schet of a bwe: þat bodie schet þerinne
 Þe roche schet to-gadere anon: þo þat bodie was wip-inne
 And þe wrecche bodie þer lyþ: ʒut to þis day
 Moche wo ʒut þer is þer aboute: as me iseo maie
 Þus pilatus endede his lyf: us he wel wel worþe was
- 260 God schulde ech cristenene man: fram so dulful cas. Amen.

hic finiuntur gesta. Maledictorum. Inde et Pilati.

[End of the MS. Harl. 2277.]

XXV. A SONG OF MERCI.

(Duplicate of the Vernon MS., Brit. Mus. Additional MS. 22,283, fol. 128, back, col. 2.)

- Bi west. vnder a wilde* wode syde.
 2 In a launde. þer i. was lent.
 Wlanke deor. on grounde gan glide.
 4 And lyouns raunpyng. vppon bente.
 Beores. woluus. with moupes wide.
 6 Þe smale bestes¹. þei al to-rent.
 Þer haukes vnto þare² pray þei hyde.
 8 Of whuche. to on. i. toke goode³ tent.

* The Bodleian copy generally has *y* where the Brit. Mus. one has *i*,—as in *wylde* and *glyde*, line 3,—and *ʒt* for the Br. Mus. *ht*; also a final *e* after the *t* of *rent*, *tent*, *hent*, *ment*, l. 6, 7, 9, 11. It has also more capitals for the nouns; and more metrical points, which are printed here.

¹ Beestes. ² heore. ³ tok god.

- A merlyon. a brid hedde¹ hent.
 10 And in hir² foot. heo gan hit bringe.
 Hit coupe not speke. but þus hit ment.
 12 How merci passeþ alle þinge.
 Merci was in þat. bryddes³ Muvnde.
 14 But þerof kneuþ. þe hauk non.
 For in hire foot. he^a gan hit bynde.
 16 And heolde hit stille. as eni ston.
 Heo dud after. þe cours of kynde.
 18 And fleiþ in-to a treo anon.
 Þorw kynde. þe brid gan Merci fynde.
 20 For on þe morwe. heo let hit gon.
 Ful stille .i. stod. my self al on.
 22 To herken. how þat bryd gan synge
 A-wey wol wende. boþe murthe and moon.
 24 And Merci passeþ. strengþe and riht.
 Mony a wyse. seo we may.
 26 God ordeynet⁴ Merci. most of miht.
 To beo a-boue. his werkes ay.
 28 Whou deore Ihesu. schal beo⁵ diht.
 To demen vs. at domes day.
 30 Vr sunne wol beo. so mucche in siht.
 We schul not wite. what we schul say.
 32 Ful fresliche⁶. riht wol vs affray.
 And blame vs for. vr mislyuyng.
 34 Þen dar non persone⁷. for vs to pray.
 But Merci. passeþ alle þinge⁸.
 ¶ Riht wolde sle vs. for vr sunne⁹.
 Miht wol don. execucion.
 38 And rihtwis god. þenne¹⁰ wol bigynne.
 Forto¹¹ reherse vs. þis resoun.
 40 I made þe Mon. þif þat þou mynne.
 Of feture. liche. myn owne fasoun.
 42 And after crepte. in-to þi kynne.
 And for þe suffred passioun.

¹ had. ² hire. ³ Briddes. ^a heo. ⁴ ordeyned. ⁵ be. ⁶ fersliche.
⁷ p'se. ⁸ þing. ⁹ synne. ¹⁰ Rihtwyse god. þen. ¹¹ Forte.

- 44 Of pornes kene. þen was þe croun.
 Ful scharpe. vppon. myn hed standyng.
 46 Myn herte ¹² blood. ran from me down.
 And i. forʒaf þe. alle þinge ¹.
 48 Myn herte ¹² blood. for þe gan blede.
 To buye þe. from þe fendes blake ².
 50 And i. forʒaf þe. þi mysdede.
 What hast þou suffred. for my sake.
 52 Me hungred. þou woldest not me fede.
 Ne neuer my furst. ne woldestou slake.
 54 Whon .i. of herborwe. hedde gret nede.
 Þou woldest not. to þin hous me take.
 56 Þou seʒe me .a. monge todes blake.
 Ful longe. in harde prisoun lyng.
 58 Let seo what vnswere. constou make.
 Where were ³ þou kynde. in eny þing.
 60 And hou .i. whenched ⁴. al þi care.
 Lyft vp þin eʒe ⁵. and þou maiʒt se.
 62 My woundes wete. blodi al bare.
 As i. was rauht ⁶. on roode tre.
 64 Þou seʒe me. for defaute forfare.
 In sekenes. and in pouerte.
 66 ʒrt ⁷ of þi good. woldestou not spare.
 Ne ones come. to visite me.
 68 Al eorply þinge ¹. i. ʒaf to þe.
 Boþe beest and fysche ⁸. and foul fleoyng.
 70 And tolde þe. hou þat charite.
 And Merci. passeþ alle þing.
 ¶ Hou myhtou. eny Merci haue.
 Þat neuer desiredest. non to do.
 74 Þou seʒe me naked. and clopes craue. *
 Barehed. and Barefot. gan I. go.
 76 On me þou vochedest no þing saue.

¹² B. M. hert. ¹ þing. ² B. M. feondes bolde. ³ Wher weore. ⁴ quenched.
⁵ eiʒe. ⁶ rauʒt. ⁷ ʒit. ⁸ fisch.

* The next four lines are from the Bodleian copy, and are not in the Brit. Mus. one.

- But beede me wende. þi wones fro.
 78 Þou seþe me ded. abone to graue.
 ¶ On bere. seuen dayes and mo.
 80 For luytel dette. i. ouþte þe þo.
 Þou forbed. my buryinge¹.
 82 Þi Pater noster. seide not so.
 For Merci passeþ. alle þinge.
 ¶ Þeose are þe werkes of Merci. seuene.
 Of whuche. crist wol vs areyne.
 86 Þat alle schul stoney. wiþ þat steuene.
 Þat euer tresoun. mihte ateyne.
 88 For here² but yf³ we make vs euene.
 Þer may no miht. ne þiftes þeyne.
 90 Þen⁴ to þe kyng of heuene.
 Þe bok seiþ. þat we schul seyne.
 92 Wher hastou lord. in prisoun leyne.
 Whon were⁵ þou. in eorþe dwellyng.
 94 Whon seþe we þe. in suchie peyne.
 Whon askedst þou. vs eny þing.
 ¶ Whon þe seþe. oper⁶. blynd. or lame.
 Þat for my loue. asked þou ouþt.
 98 Al þat þe duden. in my⁷ name.
 Hit was to me. boþe dede⁸ & þouht.
 100 But þe þat hated. cristendame.
 And of my wrappe. neuer ne rouht⁹.
 102 þour seruise schal. be¹⁰ endeles schame.
 Helle fuyr. þat slakes nouht⁹.
 104 And þe. þat with my blood .i. bouht⁹.
 Þat loued me. in þoure lyuyng.
 106 þe schul haue. þat þe haue souht⁹.
 Merci þat passeþ alle þinge.
 ¶ Þis tyme schal tyde. hit is no nay.
 And wel is hym. þat haþ þat grace.
 110 For to plese. his god to pay.
 And Merci secheþ¹¹. while he haþ space.

¹ burying. ² heer. ³ þif. ⁴ þenne. ⁵ Whonne weore. ⁶ ouþer.
⁷ myn. ⁸ deede. ⁹ þt for *ht*. ¹⁰ ben. ¹¹ seche.

- 112 For beo vr moupe. crommed^a with¹ clay.
Wormes blake. wol vs embrace.
- 114 Penne is too late. Mon. in goode fay.
To seche to amende. of pi trespace.
- 116 With¹ mekenes pou may. heuene purchase.
Oper meede. par pe non bryng.
- 118 But knowe pi god. in vche a case.
And loue hym best. of eny ping.
- ¶ To god a² mon. were holden meste.
To loue. and his wrappe eschuwe.
- 122 Now is non. so vnkuynde a beeste.
pat lasse dop. pat weore hym duwe.
- 124 For beestes and foules. more and leeste.
pe cours of kuynde³. alle pei suwe.
- 126 And whon⁴ we breken. godes heste.
Azeynes kuynde. we ben vn-trewe.
- 128 For kuynde wolde. pat we hym knewe.
And dradde hym moste^b. in vre doinge⁵.
- 130 Hit is no riht. pat he vs rewe.
But Merci passep. alle pinge.
- ¶ Now harlotrie⁶. for murpe is holde.
And vertues turnen⁷. in-to vice.
- 134 And symonye. hap chirches solde.
And lawe is waxen. couetise.
- 136 Vr feip is frele. to flecche and folde.
For treupe is put. to luytel prise.
- 138 Vr⁸ god. is glotonye. and golde.
Dronkenes. lecherie⁶ and dyse.
- 140 Lo here⁹ vr lust. and vr⁸ likyng.
zet jif we wole. repent¹⁰ and rise.
- 142 Merci passep. alle pinge.
¶ Vnlustily. vr lyf we lede.
- 144 Monhod and we. twynne in two.
To heuene ne helle. take we non hede.
- 146 But on day come. a noper go.

^a .?quommed. ¹ wt. ² and. ³ kynde. ⁴ whonne. ^b most.
⁵ doing. ⁶ y for ie. ⁷ tornen. ⁸ Vre. ⁹ heer. ¹⁰ repente.

- Who is a Maister. now but meede.
 148 And pruede. þat wakened al vr wo.
 We stunt noper¹. for schame ne drede.
 150 To teren vr god. from top to to.
 For-swere his soule. his hert al-so².
 152 And alle þe Membres³. þat we con⁴ mynge.
 Ful harde vengeance. wol falle o⁵ þo.
 154 But Merci passeþ alle þing⁶.
 ¶ And corteis kنيthod. and clergie.
 156 Þat wont were vices. to forsake.
 Are now so roted⁷. in rybaudye.
 158 Þat oper murthes. lust hem not make.
 A wey is gentel. curtesye⁸.
 160 And lustines. his leue hap take.
 We loue so slouþe. and harlotrie.
 162 We slepe. a⁹ swolle swyn in lake.
 Þer wol no worschepe. with vs wake.
 164 Til þat charyte. be made¹⁰ a kyng.
 And penne schal. alle vre synnes¹¹ slake.
 166 And Merci passeþ alle þing.
 ¶ I. Munge no more. of þis to þou.
 168 Al þauþ .i. kouþe. yf¹² þat .i. wolde.
 For þe han herde¹³. whi and hou.
 170 Bigon þis tale. þat .i. haue tolde.
 And þis men knowen. wel i.-nouh.
 172 For Merlions. feet ben colde.
 Hit is heore¹⁴ kuynde. on bank and bouh.
 174 A. quik brid. to haue¹⁵ and holde.
 From foot to foot. to flytte¹⁶ and folde.
 176 To kepe hire. from clomesyng.
 As i. an hauþorn. gan bi holde.
 178 I. sauþ my self. þe same þing.
 Whon heo hedde holden. so al niht.
 180 On morwe heo let hit gon a way.

¹ stunte neiþer. ² herte also. ³ membres. ⁴ con. ⁵ on. ⁶ þinge.
⁷ Rooted. ⁸ gentyl cortesy. ⁹ as. ¹⁰ beo mad. ¹¹ þen schal. al
vr synne. ¹² þif. ¹³ herd wel. ¹⁴ heor. ¹⁵ hauen. ¹⁶ flutte.

- Wheper genteri¹ tauȝt hire. so or nouht
 182 I. con not telle ȝou. in goode² fay.
 But god. as þu art ful of myȝt.
 184 Þouȝ we plese þe. not to pay.
 Graunt vs repentance. and respiȝt.
 186 And schrift and hosel. or we day.
 As þou art god. and Mon verray.
 188 Þou beo vr help. at vr³ endyng.
 Byfore⁴ þi face. þat we may⁴ say⁴.
 190 Now Merci passeþ alle þing⁵.

Explicit a songe of Merci.

XXVI. A SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS.*

(Duplicate of Vernon MS., Brit. Mus., fol. 129, col. 1.)

- In a chirche. þere i. con knel.
 2 Þis ender day. in on Morwenyng.
 Me liked þe seruisse. wondur wel.
 4 For-þi þe lengore. con .i. lynge.
 I seiȝ a clerk a boke forthe brynge.
 6 Þat prikked was. in Mony a plas.
 Fast he souht what be schulde synge.
 8 And al was. Deo gracias.
 Alle þe queristres in þat qwer.
 10 On þat word. fast gon þei cri:
 Þe noyse was goode. and .i. drouȝ neer.
 12 And calde a prest ful priuely.
 And seide syre. for ȝor curtesy.
 14 Telle me ȝif ȝe haue spas.
 What hit menep. and for whi.
 16 ȝe singe. Deo gracias.
 ¶ In silke þat comely clerk. was clad.
 18 And ouer a lettorne. leoned he.

¹ gentrie. ² good. ³ vre. ⁴ i for y. ⁵ þinge. * This and the following Songs, I had not time to compare with the Bodleian copy.

- And with his word. he made me glad.
 20 And seide sone. i. schal telle þe.
 Fadur and sone. in Trinite.
 22 Þe holygost ground of vr graas.
 Also ofte sipe. þonke we.
 24 As we sei. Deo gracias.
 ¶ To þonke and blesse hym we be bounde.
 26 With alle þe murþes þat mon may mynne.
 For al þe world in wo was wounde.
 28 Til þat he crepte. in-to vr kynne.
 A louesum buirde. he lihte with-Inne.
 30 Þe worþiest þat euer was.
 And schedde hys blood for vr synne.
 32 And þefore. Deo gracias.
 ¶ Þen seide þe prest. sone bi þi leue.
 34 I. most seye forþ my seruise.
 I. prey þe take hit. nouht in greue.
 36 For þou hast herd al my deuysel.
 Bi cause whi. hit is clerkes wise.
 38 And holichirche. Muynde of hit maas.
 Vn-to þe prince so muche of pride.
 40 Forto synge. Deo gracias.
 ¶ Out of þat chirche. i. went my way.
 42 And on þat word. was al my þouht.
 And twenti tymes. i. con say.
 44 God graunt þat i. forþete hit nouht.
 Þouȝ .i. were out of bonechef brouht.
 46 What help weore to me. to say allas.
 In þe nome of god. what euer be wrouht.
 48 I. schal seie. Deo gracias.
 ¶ In myschef and in bonchef boþe.
 50 Þat word is goode to say and synge.
 And not to wayle and to be wroþe.
 52 Þauȝ al be nouht at vr likynge.
 For langour schal not euer lynge.
 54 And sumtyme plesaunce. wol ouerþas.
 But ay in hope of amendynge.
 56 I. schal say. Deo gracias.

A-Mende þat þu hast done amis.

- 58 And do wel þenne and haue no drede.
 Wheþer so þou beo. in bale or blis.
 60 Þi goode suffraunce. schal gete þe mede.
 ʒif þou þi lyf in likyng lede.
 62 Loke þou be kinde in vche a caas.
 Þonke þi god ʒif þou wel spedē.
 64 With þis word. Deo gracias.
 ¶ ʒif god haþ ʒine þe vertues mo.
 66 Þen he haþ oþer two or þre.
 Þenne i. rede þou rule þe so.
 68 Þat Men may speke worschupe bi þe.
 Be ferd of pruyde and bost þou fle.
 70 Þi vertues let no fulpe defaas.
 But kepe þe elene corteis and fre.
 72 And þenk on. Deo gracias.
 ¶ ʒif þou be made an officer.
 74 And art a Mon of Muche miht.
 What cause þou demest. loke hit be cler.
 76 And reue no Mon from hym his riht.
 ʒif þou be strong and fers to fiht
 78 For envye neuer mon þou chas
 But drede þi god. bope day and niht.
 80 And þenke on. Deo gracias.
 ¶ ʒif we þis word in herte wol haue.
 82 And ay in loue and leute leende.
 Of crist bi couenaunt. we mowe craue.
 84 Þat ioye þat schal neuer haue ende.
 Out of þis world. when we schul wende.
 86 In-to his paleys forto paas.
 And sitte A-Monge his seyntes hende.
 88 And pere synge. Deo gracias.

Explicit a songe of Deo gracias.

[A songe of ‘I· take my leue’ follows.]

XXVII. DEUS CARITAS.

(Duplicate of Vernon MS., Brit. Mus., fol. 129, col. 1.)

Deus caritas est.

- 2 A deore god omnipotent:
 Lord þou madest. boþe foul and best
- 4 On eorþe to Mon. þou here hit sent.
 I. warne þow alle boþe more and leste.
- 6 Charite .i. rede þat þe hent.
 For hit is cristes heste.
- 8 Þat schal come to þe iugement
 ¶ For whon he comeþ. at domes day
- 10 Þat al þis world. hit schal wel se.
 Þe wikked he biddeþ to gon heore way.
- 12 In bittre penaunce for euer to be.
 And to þe goode wol þat lord say
- 14 þe schul alle wende wiþ me.
 In-to þe blysse for euer and ay.
- 16 Et qui manet in caritate.
 ¶ God þat made boþe heuene and helle.
- 18 Vr swete lord of Nazareth
 Adam þat was. so fair of felle.
- 20 For his folyes. he suffred deth.
 In god for soþe. he schal dwelle.
- 22 In charite ho so geth.
 Hit is soþ. pat .i. ou telle.
- 24 Bi-holde and seo. In deo manet.
 ¶ Crist was toren vche a lym.
- 26 And on þe Roode. he was .i.-do.
 Þe fende þat was. so derke and dym.
- 28 To þe crois he com þo.
 Crist. al Charite is in hym.
- 30 Þere he ouercome vr fo.
 Charite i. rede þat þou myn.
- 32 And þenne. Deus est in eo.
 ¶ Let Charite. nou a-wake.
- 34 And do hit. þer neode is.

- Heuene forsoþe. þenne maiȝt þou take.
 36 And come to þat riche blis.
 Nou crist for his Modur sake.
 38 Let vs neuer þis place mys.
 And schilde vs from. þe feondes blake.
 40 And sit deus in nobis.
 ¶ And charite .i. rede þat we bygyne.
 42 As bifore alle oþer games.
 And schryue vs clene of vr synne.
 44 For so dud petur Ion and Iames.
 And þerfore god. hem dwelled withinne.
 46 For þei weore alle. withouten oþer blames.
 Crist let vs heuene wyne.
 48 Et nos in ipso maneamus.
 ¶ God þat dwelleþ in gret solas.
 50 In heuene þat riche regnyng.
 And for vs þoled gret trespas.
 52 Wondur muche at vre muntynge.
 On þe Roode don he was.
 54 In gret dispit icleped a kyng.
 Þenkeþ nouþe. on deus caritas.
 56 And brynge vs alle to goode endyng.

Explicit Deus caritas.

XXVIII. ANOTHER SONGE OF DEO GRACIAS.

(Duplicate of Vernon MS. Brit. Mus. fol. 129, col. 1.)

- Mi. word is Deo gracias.
 2 In world wheþer me be wel or wo.
 Hou schold. i. lauþwe or sigge allas.
 4 For leeuē me wel. hit lasteþ o.
 And þouþ hit greue. hit wol ouer go.
 6 As þouht chaungeþ. for suche is gras.
 Þerfore wheþer me be wel or wo.
 8 I. sei not but Deo gracias.

- ¶ Þouȝ .i. be riche of gold so red.
 10 And liht to renne as is a ro.
 A noþur is boun to begge his bred.
 12 With brestes blak and bleynes blo.
 Whon .i. seo goode depart so.
 14 To sum Mon god sent gret solas.
 And sum Mon ay to lyue in wo.
 16 Þen sei .i. deo gracias.
 ¶ Þou he be pore. and lyue in peyn.
 18 A noþur Mon proudeþ. as doþ a poo.
 Whon murthe is his and mournyng myn.
 20 As may bifalle. to me and mo.
 ȝif fortune wolde. be so my fo.
 22 From me to turne. hire freoly faas.
 Siþþe god may sende. boþe weole and wo.
 24 I. sei not. but deo gracias.
 ¶ A lord of worschupe ȝif .i. ware.
 26 And were falle down. in a wro.
 Sekenese sitteþ me. so sare.
 28 And serwe wol neiȝ. myn hert slo.
 Þus am .i. bounden. from top to to.
 30 And i. turment so. for my trespaas.
 ȝit god may loose me. of þat wo.
 32 And þenne .i. say. Deo gracias.
 ¶ Whon .i. hedde spendyng. here bifore.
 34 Þer wolde no felauschupe. founde me fro.
 But herken and hiȝe. to myn horne.
 36 For in myn hond þer stod non ho.
 Nou appeereþ. non of þo.
 38 So pouert apayred haþ my plas.
 Ho may haue wele withoute wo.
 40 Þerfore .i. sey. Deo gracias.
 ¶ Almyhti corteis crouned kyng.
 42 God graunt vs grace to rule vs so.
 Þat we may come to þi wonyng.
 44 Þere is weole. withouten wo.
 Milde maide prey þi sone al so.
 46 Þat he forȝiue vs. vr trespas.

And aftur ward. in-to heuene go.
 48 Þere to synge. Deo gracias.

Explicit. A noþer songe of Deo gracias.

XXIX. A SONG—KNOWE ÞI SELF.

(Additional MS. 22,283; Brit. Mus. fol. 129, back, col. 1.)

- In a Pistel þat Poul wrouht.
 2 I. founde hit writen. and seide riht þis.
 Vche cristen creature knowen hym self ouht.
 4 His oune vessel. and soþe hit is.
 Nere help of hym. þat vs deore bouht.
 6 We were boren to luytel blis.
 Whon alle þi goode dedus. beoþ þorw souþt.
 8 Seche and pou schalt. fynden a-mys.
 Eueri mon schuld. knowen his.
 10 And þat is luytel. as .i. trowe.
 To teche vr self. crist vs wis.
 12 For vche mon ouþt hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe þi self. what þou ware.
 14 Whon þou were. of þi Moder born.
 Ho was þi moder. þat þe bare.
 16 And ho was þi fader. þer biforn.
 Knowe hou þei beoþ. forþe i-fare.
 18 So schaltou. þeiþ þou hedde sworn.
 Knowe þou come hider. wip care.
 20 Þou nost neuer. þif þou bide til morn.
 Hou lihtly. þou maiþt be forlorn.
 22 But þou þi synne schryue and schowe.
 For lond or kip. catel or corn.
 24 Vche Mon ouþt hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe þi lyf. hit may not last.
 26 But as a blast. blouh out þi breth.
 Tote and by a noþur mon tast.
 28 Riht as a gleirtand glem. hit geth.

- What is al. þat forþ is past.
- 30 Hit fareþ as fuir of heth.
 Þis worldes goode. a way wol hast.
- 32 For synnes seekenes. þi soule sleþ.
 And þat is. a ful deolful dep.
- 34 Go, saue þi soule and þou be slowe.
 With þi Maistrie. medel þi meþ.
- 36 For vche mon ouȝt. hym self to knowe.
 ¶ ȝif þou þi self. knowe con.
- 38 Sitte doun. and take countures rounde.
 Sippe furst. pou monnes wit bigon.
- 40 Hou ofte synne. þe haþ ibounde.
 And for vche a synne. lay þou doun on.
- 42 Til þou þi synnes. haue souȝt vp. and founde.
 Counte. þi goode dedes eurichon.
- 44 A-bide pere a while. and stunt a stounde.
 And ȝif þou fele þe syker and sounde.
- 46 Þenke on þi god. as þe wel owe.
 And ȝif þou art. in synne ibounde.
- 48 Amende þe. and þi self knowe.
 Knowe what god. haþ for þe do.
- 50 Made þe aftur. his oune liknes.
 Seiþe he come. from heuene also.
- 52 And diȝed for þe. in gret distres.
 For þe he suffred. boþe pyne and wo.
- 54 Knowe þou hym. and alle his.
 Whoso greueþ hym. is worþi to go.
- 56 To helle fuyr. but he hit redres.
 And he beo demed. be rihtwisnes.
- 58 But his grace is. so wide isowe.
 From his wraþe .i. rede vs bles.
- 60 For vche mon ouȝt. hym self to knowe.
 ¶ Knowe þi self. þat þou schalt dye.
- 62 But what tyme þou nost neuer ne whenne.
 With an twynklyng of an eiȝe.
- 64 Eueriday pou hiȝest þe henne.
 Þi flesche foode. þe wormes wol fye.
- 66 Vche cristen mon. ouȝt pis to kenne.

- Loke aboute . and wel aspye .
 68 Þis world doþ but bitraye menne .
 And be war of þe fuir . þat euer schal brenne .
 70 And þenk þou regnest here . but a þrowe .
 Heuene blisse . þou schat haue þenne .
 72 For vche mon ouȝt . hym self to knowe .
 ¶ Knowe þi fleſche . þat wol rote .
 74 For certes þou maiȝt not longe endure .
 And nedes die . hennes þou mote .
 76 Þauȝ þou haue kyngdam and empyre .
 And sone þou schalt . be forgote .
 78 So schal souereyn , so schal syre .
 Hoso leueþ not þis .i. trowe he dote .
 80 For eueri mok . most in-to myre .
 Preye we to god . vr soules enſpire .
 82 Or we bene logged . in eorþe lowe .
 Heuene to haue . to vr huire .
 84 For vche mon ouȝt him self to knowe .
 ¶ Knowe þi kuynde Creatoure .
 86 Knowe what he . for þe dide .
 Knowe þis worldly . honoure .
 88 Hou sone þat hit is forþ islyde .
 Ende of ioye . is her doloure .
 90 Strengþe stont vs in no stide .
 But longyng . and beoing in laboure .
 92 Vr bost vr brag . is sone ouerbide .
 Arthur . and Ector . þat we dredde .
 94 Dethe* hap leide hem . wonderly lowe . [* MS. Aethe]
 Amende þe mon . euene forþ mydde .
 96 For vehemon ouȝte . hym self to knowe .
 ¶ Þi Conciene schal þe saue and deme .
 98 Wheþer þat þou . be ille or good .
 Grope aboute and take good ȝeme .
 100 Þer maiȝt þou wite . but þou be wood .
 Þer schalt þou þe same seone .
 102 Aske Merci . wiþ mylde mood .
 Amende þe . þou wot what .i. mene .
 104 Vche creature þat bereþ . bon and blood .

- Prey we to god þat died on Roode.
 106 Ar vr brethe beo. out i. blowe.
 Þat cristes face. may bene vr foode.
 108 For vche mon ouȝt. hym self to knowe.

Explicit. A song knowe þi self.

XXX. A SONG OF YESTERDAY.

(Additional MS. 22,283; Brit. Mus. fol. 129, back, col. 3.)

- Whon men beoþ muriest. at heor mele.
 2 With mete and drink. to maken hem glade.
 With worschipe. and with worldliche wele.
 4 Þei bene so sette. þei conne not sade.
 Þei haue no deynthe forto dele.
 6 With þinges þat bene deuotly made.
 Þei wene heore honoure and heore hele.
 8 Schal euer last and neuer diffade.
 But in heore hertes. i. wolde þei hade.
 10 Whon þei gon ricchest men aray.
 Hou sone þat god hem may degrade.
 12 And sum tyme þenke on ȝusturday.
 ¶ Þis day as leef. we may be liht.
 14 With alle þe murpes þat men may vise.
 To Reuele with þise buyrdes briht.
 16 Vche mon gayest on his gise.
 At þe last. hit draweþ to niht.
 18 Þat slepe most make. his maistrise.
 Whon þat he haþ kud his miht.
 20 Þe morwe he buskeþ vp to rise.
 Þenne alle draweþ hem to fantasie.
 22 Wher he is bicomen con no mon say.
 And ȝif heo wuste. þei were ful wise.
 24 For al is turned to ȝusterday.
 ¶ Whoso wolde þenke. vppon þis.
 26 Miht fynde a goode enchesun whi.

- To preue þis world. al wey i-wis.
 28 Hit nis but fantum. and feiri.
 Þis eorþeli ioie þis worldly blis.
 30 Is but a fykel fantasy.
 For nou hit is. and nou hit nis.
 32 Þer may no mon þerinne affy.
 Hit schaungeþ so oft and so sodeynly.
 34 To day is here. to morwe a way.
 A syker ground who wol him gy.
 36 I. rede he þenke on þusterday.
 ¶ For þer nis non. so strong in stour.
 38 Fro tyme þat he. ful waxen be.
 From þat day forþ. eueriche an hour.
 40 Of his strengþe he leost a quantite.
 Ne no buyrde so briht in boure.
 42 Of þritti wyntur. i. enseure þe.
 Þat heo ne schal fade as a flour.
 44 Luyte. and luyte. leosen hir beute.
 Þe soþe þe may. þor self ise.
 46 Beo þor eldres. in goode fay.
 Whon þe bene grettest in þour degre.
 48 I. rede þe þenke on þusturday.
 ¶ Nis non so fresch. on fote to fare.
 50 Ne non so feir. on folde to fynde.
 Þat þei ne schal on here. be brougt ful bare.
 52 Þis wrecched world nis but a wynde.
 Ne non so styf. to stunt ne stare.
 54 Ne non so bold. Beores to bynde.
 Þat he naþ warnynges to be ware.
 56 For god is so corteis and so kynde.
 Biholde þe lame. þe bedrede. þe blynde.
 58 Þat bit þou be war. whil þat þe may.
 Þei make a Mirour. to þor mynde.
 60 To seo þe schap. of þusterday.
 ¶ Þe lyf þat eny mon schal lede.
 62 Beþ certeyn dayes atte last.
 Þen most vr terme. schort nede.
 64 Be o day comen. a noþur is past.

- Here-of and we wolde. take good hede.
 66 And in vr hertes acountes cast.
 Day bi day. withoute drede.
 68 To-ward vr ende. we drawe ful fast.
 Þenne schal vr bodies in eorþe be þrast.
 70 Vr Careyns changed. vndur clay.
 Here of we ouȝte be sore agast.
 72 And we wolde þenke on ȝusterday.
 ¶ Salomon seide in his poysi.
 74 He holdeþ wel bettere. with an hounde.
 Þat is likyng. and Ioly.
 76 And of sekenesse. hol and sounde.
 Þen be a leon. þouȝ he ly.
 78 Cold. and ded. vppon þe grounde.
 Wher of serueþ. his victori.
 80 Þat was so styf. in vche a stounde.
 Þe most fool. i. herde resþounde.
 82 Is wysore. whil he lyue may.
 Þen he þat hedde. a þousond þounde.
 84 And was buried. ȝusterday.
 ¶ Socrates seiþ. a word ful wys.
 86 Hit were wel bettere forto se.
 A mon þat nou parteþ. and dis.
 88 Þen a fest. of Rialte.
 Þe fest wol make. his flesche to ris.
 90 And drawe his herte. to vanite.
 Þe body þat on þe bere lis.
 92 Scheweþ þe same þat we schal be.
 Þat ferful fit. may no mon fle.
 94 Ne with no whiles. wyne hit a way.
 Þerfore among al Iolyte.
 96 Sumtyme þenke on ȝusterday.
 ¶ But ȝit me meruayles. ouer al.
 98 Þat god let monymon croke and elde.
 Whon miht and strengþe is from hem fal.
 100 Þat þei may not. hem self awelde.
 And now þise beggers most principal.
 102 Þat good ne profit. may non ȝelde.

- To þi purpos vnswere. i. schal.
- 104 Whi god sent suche men. boote and belde.
Crist þat made boþe flour and felde.
- 106 Let suche men lyue. forsoþe to say.
Whon a þonge mon. on hem bihelde.
- 108 Scholde seo þe schap. of þusterday.
¶ A noþur skil. þer is for whi.
- 110 Þat god let suche men lyue so longe.
For þei beoþ triacle. and remedi.
- 112 For synful men. þat han don wronge.
In hem. þe seuen dedes of Merci.
- 114 A Mon may. fulfille amonge.
And also þis proude men may þerbi.
- 116 A feir Mirour vndurfonge.
For þer nis non. so stif ne stronge.
- 118 Ne no lady. stout ne gay.
Biholde what ouer hor hed con honge.
- 120 And sumtyme þenke on þusterday.
¶ I. haue wust. sin. i. coupe meen.
- 122 Þat children hap. bi candel liht.
Heore schadewe on þe walle isen.
- 124 And ronne þer aftur. al þe niht.
Bisi aboute. þei han ben.
- 126 To cacchen hit with al heore miht.
And whon þei cacchen hit. best wold wen.
- 128 Sannest hit schet out. of heore siht.
þe schadewe cacchen. þei ne myht.
- 130 For no lynes. þat þei coupe lay.
þis schadewe. i. may likne a riht.
- 132 To þis world. and þusterday.
¶ In-to þis world. whon we beþ brouþt.
- 134 We schul be tempted. to couetyse.
And al þi wit. schal be þorw souþt.
- 136 To more good. þen þou may suffise.
Whon pou þenkest best. in þi pouht.
- 138 On richesse. forte regne and rise.
Al þi traunyle. turneþ to nouþt.
- 140 For sodeynly on dep þou dyese.

- Þi lyf þou hast ilad with lyȝes.
 142 So þis world. gon þe bitray.
 Þerfore. i. rede þou þis dispise.
 144 And sumtyme þenke on ȝusterday.
 ¶ Mon, ȝif þi neiȝebor þe manas.
 146 Oþur to culle. oþur to bete.
 I. knowe me syker in þe cas.
 148 Þat þou wold drede. þi neiȝebores þrete.
 And neuer a day þi dore to pas.
 150 Withoute syker. defense and grete.
 And ben purueyed. in vche a plas.
 152 Of sykernes. and helpe to gete.
 Þin enemy woltou. not forȝete.
 154 But ay be aferd. of his affray.
 Ensaumple here of. i. wol ȝou trete.
 156 To make ȝou þenke. on ȝusterday.
 ¶ Wel þou wost. withouten fayle.
 158 Þat deþ haþ manast þe to die.
 But whon þat he wol þe assayle.
 160 Þat wost þou not. ne neuer may spye.
 ȝif þou wost don bi my counsayle.
 162 Wiþ syker defence. be ay redie.
 For siker defence. in þis batayle.
 164 Is clene lyf parfit and trye.
 Put þi trust. in godus Mercie.
 166 Hit is þe best. at al assay.
 And euer among. þou þe ennuye. [? enmiye]
 168 In-to þis world. and ȝusterday.
 ¶ Sum men seiþ þat deþ is a þef.
 170 And al vnwarned. wol on hym stele.
 And. i. say nay. and make a þref.
 172 Þat deþ is studefast trewe and lele.
 And warnep vche mon. of his gref.
 174 Þat he wol o day. with hym dele.
 Þe lyf þat is. to ȝou so leof.
 176 He wol ȝou reue. and eke ȝor hele.
 Þis poyntes. may no mon hym repele.
 178 He comeþ so baldely. to pike his pray.

Whon men beoþ murgest. at heor mele.
 180 I. rede ȝe penke on ȝusterday.

Explicit. A song. of ȝusterday.

XXXI. WHY I CAN'T BE A NUN.

(Bibl. Cotton, Vesp. D.IX, fol. 179.)

.....
 And whan they had reseceyvede her charge,
 2 They spared nether mud ne myer,
 But roden over Inglonde brode and large,
 4 To seke owte nunryes in euery schyre:
 Her hertys were alwey on her hyre,
 6 And that scheude they wel in her workyng,
 For they were as ferfent as ony fyre
 8 To excecute her lordys byddyng.
 And schortly to sey, no' man abode
 10 That on thys erand schulde be sent.
 In-to dyuers schyres dyuers men rode,
 12 And one of hem be-gan in kent.
 They token her leue and forthe they went;
 14 And to eche of hem was ȝeven grete hyre,
 And there fore they were so feruent
 16 To seke owte nunryes in euery schyre.
 But the townes names I ouyr pas,
 18 For and I schulde telle alle in fere,
 Hyt were a long tale for to here.
 20 But on a boke I dare well swere,
 In gode feythe and on womanhode,
 22 None was forȝete, fer ne nere,
 Thorowȝ ynglond long and brode.
 24 [B]ut when they were com home aȝene
 That roden owte message to bere,
 26 Than my fader was fulle fayne
 And callede hem to hym alle in fere

- 28 And seyde, "how sped þe there þe were,
How faren the nunnes that þe cam tyllē?"
- 30 "Welle, syr," quod they, "and made vs gode chere,
And yowre desyre they wolle fulfyllē."
- 32 "I thanke hem seres Iwys," quod he,
"Now am I glade, so god me spede:"
- 34 And than my fader loked on me,
"Dameselle," quod he, "now take gode hede,
- 36 For yowre entent god do yow mede,
þe seyde þe wolde be a nune
- 38 But þe may not fulfyllē in dede
The purpose that þe haue be-gun."
- 40 "Fader, quod I, and sore I wept,
Wolle þe me here wythe wordys few;
- 42 I trow my wyllē schallē be accept
Before owre souereyne lorde ihesu,
- 44 And to him I am, and wolle be, trew
Wythe alle my wyllē and obcervaunce,
- 46 And I wolle not chonge hym for no new,
For I loue hym wythe owten variaunce;
- 48 And trewly me repenteth fullē sore
That my wyllē my not be had."
- 50 Than my fader lowȝ and seyde no more,
But went his way and was fullē glade;
- 52 But than morned I, and was ryȝt sad,
And in my hert I was fullē wo:
- 54 'Alas', I thowȝt, 'my chawnce ys bad,
I trow that fortune be my fo.'
- 56 Than hyt befell in a mornyng of may,
In the same ȝere as I seyde be-fore,
- 58 My pencyfnes wolde not a-way
But euer waxed more and more,
- 60 I walked a-lone and wepte sore
Wythe syhyngys and mornyng chere,
- 62 I seyde but lytyllē and thowȝt the more,
For what I thowȝt no man myȝt here,
- 64 And in a gardyne I sportyd me
Euery day at dyuers howres,

- 66 To beholde and for to see
 The swete effecte of aprelle flowres,
 68 The fayre herbys and gentyl flowrys
 And birde syngyng on euery spray,
 70 But my longyng and my dolowrys
 For alle thys sport wolde not away.
 72 The byrdys sate on the bowes grene
 And syngyng fulle meryly & made gode chere
 74 Her federys were fulle fayre and schene
 And alle they maden mery in her manere.
 76 Than went I in-to a fayre herbere,
 And set me on my kneys allone,
 78 To god I made my prayowre,
 And on thys wyse I made my mone—
 80 “Lorde god that alle vertu hast
 And haddyst wythe-owten begynnyng,
 82 Kepe me that I may lyue chaste
 For the corrupcion of synnyng;
 84 For thow; my fadyr and alle my kyn
 For-sake me thus in necessite,
 86 ;yt I hope suche grace to wyn
 That owre lord ihesu wolle resceyue me.
 88 Souereyne lord omnipotent,
 Now be my comfort, swete Ihesu.
 90 Before the alle thyng ys present,
 Alle that evyr was, and alle pat ys,
 92 Alle that schalle be aftyr thys,
 Thow knowest alle thyng bothe most and lest.
 94 Now ihesu kyng of hevyn blys,
 Wysse me thy seruant what ys best,
 96 For now I am alle desolate,
 And of gode cownesayle destitute.
 98 Lord to my mornyng be mediate,
 For thow are oonly my refute,
 100 To the for comfort I make my sute
 To haue that ioy that lastythe ay,
 102 For her loue that bare that frute,
 Swete ihesu, miserere mei!

- 104 I can no more, but trust in the
 In whom ys alle wysdom an wyt;
 106 And thow wost what ys best for me,
 For alle thyng in thy syȝt ys pyt.
 108 Loo here I thyne hand-mayde syt
 Dyspysede and in poynte to spylle;
 110 My cawse to the, lorde, I commytte;
 Now do to me aftyr thy wyllle.”
 112 And at that worde for-feynte I fyllle
 Among the herbes fresche and fyne;
 114 Vn-to a benche of camomyllle
 My wofulle hede I dyd inclyne,
 116 And so I lay in fullle grete pyne,
 And cowde not cese but alwey wepe,
 118 And sore I syȝhed many a tyme
 And prayed my lorde he wolde me kepe.
 120 And at the last a sclepe was Ibrowȝt
 And alle a-lone in this gardyne.
 122 And than com a fayre lady, as me thowȝt,
 And called me by name ‘kateryne’,
 124 And seyde “a-wake, dowȝtyr myne,
 And to my talkyng take entent;
 126 To bryng thyne hert owte of pyne,
 And to comfort the, now haue I ment.
 128 Kateryne”, sche sayde, “loke vp and haue”
 And than I behelde welle her fygyre,—
 130 I pray to god in hevyn her saue,—
 For hyt was the most godely creature
 132 That euer I saw, I yow ensuer,
 As I wolle telle yow or I go,
 134 For I behelde welle her feture,
 Her bewte, and her clothyng also,
 136 And me thowȝt I was as wakyng tho;
 And I behelde that lady so
 138 That I forgate alle my mornyng,
 For hyt was to me a wondyr thyng
 140 That lady to beholden and see,

- Sche was so fayre wythe-owten lesyng
 142 Bothe of clothyng and of bewte,
 Thys that was so godely arrayed.
 144 Sche comfortythe me in dyuers wyse,
 And spake to me in dyuers wyse,
 146 And bad me anone I schulde aryse.
 And me thowzt I rose and knelyd thryes,
 148 And seyde to her wythe grete reuerence,
 "What ys yowr name, dame empryse?"
 150 Sche seyde "my name ys experience;
 And, dowzter, my techyng may not fayle;
 152 For what so I teche, hyt ys fullè trew,
 And now at thys tyme for thyne avayle
 154 I am com hedyr on the to rew;
 And wythe the help of cryste ihesu
 156 I hope hyt schalle be for the best,
 For suche thynges as I schalle the sche,
 158 I tro hyt schalle set thyne hert in rest."
 "Thanke yow, lady," quod I than,
 160 "And there-of hertely I yow pray;
 And I, as lowly as I can,
 162 Wolle do yow servyse nyzt and day;
 And what ze byd me do or say
 164 To yow I promyt obedyence,
 And bryng me owte of thys carefulle way,
 166 My gode dere lady experience."
 Than me thowzt sche toke me by the honde
 168 As I knelyd vp-on my kne
 And vp a-none sche bad me ryse,
 170 And on thys wyse seyde to me,
 "Kateryne, thys day schalt thou see
 172 And howse of wommen regular,
 And diligent loke that thou be,
 174 And note ryzt welle what pow seest there."
 Than me thouzt sche led me forthe a pace
 176 Thorowz a medow fayre and grene,
 And sone sche browzt me to a place,
 178 In erthe ys none so fayre I wene,

- Of ryalle byldyng so I mene,
 180 Hyt schyned wythe-owte so fayre and clere,
 But syn had made hyt fulle vnclene
 182 Wythe-in, as þe schalle aftyr here.
 "What place ys thys þat stondythe hyre",
 184 Quod I to hyre þat dyd me lyde.
 "Kateryne, sche sayd, we wyl go nere,
 186 And what you seyst, take good hede."
 Than at the þates in we þede,
 188 Boldly as thowþ we had be at home,
 And I thowþt, 'now cryst vs spede'.
 190 Than to the cloyster sone we com,
 For hyt was a howse of nunes in trewthe,
 192 Of dyuers orderys bothe old and yong,
 But not welle gouernede, and þat was rowthe,
 194 Aftyr the rewle of sad levyng.
 For where that selfe-wylle ys reygnyng,
 196 The whyche causethe dyscord and debate,
 And resun hathe none enteryng,
 198 That howse may not be fortunate.
 For arystotelle, who so redythe
 200 In the fyrst boke of hys moralite,
 Playnely sayethe that eury man nedethe
 202 To be ware of the vnresonabylite
 That comethe of the sensualite,
 204 And not hys bestely condicionessewe,
 But let resun haue the soueraynte,
 206 And so he schalle purches vertu.
 But what in that place I saw
 208 That to religion schulde not long,
 Peraventure þe wolde desyre to know,
 210 And who was dwellyng hem a-mong.
 Sum what schalle I telle yow wyth tong,
 212 And sum what cownseyle kepe I schalle,
 And so I was tawþt whan I was yong,
 214 To here and se, and sey not alle.
 But there was a lady, that hyþ dame pride;
 216 In grete reputacion they her toke

- And pore dame mekenes sate be syde,
 218 To her vnnethys ony wolde loke,
 But alle as who seythe I her forsoke,
 220 And set not by her nether most ne lest;
 Dame ypocryte loke vp-on a boke
 222 And bete her selfe vp on the brest.
 On euery syde than lokede vp I,
 224 And fast I cast myne ye a-bowte;
 Yf I cowde se be-holde or a-spy,
 226 I wolde haue sene dame devowte.
 And sche was but wythe few of that row;t;
 228 For dame sclowthe and dame veyne glory
 By vyolens had put her owte;
 230 And than in my hert I was fullē sory.
 But dame envy was there dwellyng
 232 The whyche can sethe stryfe in euery state.
 And a nother lady was there wonnyng
 234 That hyt dame loue vn-ordynate,
 In that place bothe erly and late
 236 Dame lust, dame wantowne, and dame nyce,
 They ware so there enhabyted, I wate,
 238 That few token hede to goddys servyse.
 Dame chastyte, I dare welle say,
 240 In that couent had lytylle chere,
 But oft in poynte to go her way,
 242 Sche was so lytelle beloved there;
 But sum her loved in hert fullē dere,
 244 And there weren that dyd not so,
 And sum set no thyng by her,
 246 But jafe her gode leue for to go.
 And at that place I saw muche more,
 248 But alle I think not to dyscrye,
 But I wolle sey as I seyde be-fore.
 250 And yt ys a poynte of curtesy;
 For whoso chateryt lyke a py
 252 And tellethe alle that he herethe and seethe,
 He schalle be put owte of company,
 254 And scho the gose, thus wysdum vs lerethe.

And in that place fulle besyly
 256 I walked whyle I myȝt enduer,
 And saw how dame enevy
 258 In euery corner had grete cure;
 Sche bare the keyes of many a dore.
 260 And than experience to me came,
 And seyde, kateryne, I the ensuer,
 262 Thys lady ys but seldom fro home.
 Than dame pacience and dame charyte
 264 In that nunry fulle sore I sowȝt;
 I wolde fayne haue wyst where they had be,
 266 For in that couent were they nowȝt;
 But an owte chamber for hem was wrowȝt,
 268 And there they dweldyn wyth-owtyn stryfe,
 And many gode women to them sowȝt
 270 And were fulle wyfulle of her lyfe,
 Also a-nother lady there was
 272 That hyȝt dame dysobedyent
 And sche set nowȝt by her priores.
 274 And than me thowȝt alle was schent,
 For sugettys schulde evyr be dylygent
 276 Bothe in worde, in wyll, and dede,
 To plesse her souereynes wyth gode entent,
 278 And hem obey, ellys god forbede.
 And of alle the defawtes that I cowde se
 280 Thorowȝ schewyng of experience,
 Hyt was one of the most that grevyd me,
 282 The wantyng of obedyence.
 For hyt schulde be chese in consciens,
 284 Alle relygius rule wytnesseth the same,
 And when I saw her in no reverence,
 286 I myȝt no lenger abyde for schame,
 For they setten not by obedyence.
 288 And than for wo myne hert gan blede,
 Ne they hadden her in no reuerence,
 290 But few or none to her toke hede.
 And than I sped me thens a grete spede,
 292 That couent was so fulle of syn;

- And than experience dyd me lede
 294 Owte at the gates there we com In.
 And when we were both wyth-owte,
 296 Vp on the gras we setten vs downe,
 And then we he-helde the place abowte,
 298 And there we talkeden as vs lest.
 And than I prayed experience for to haue wyst
 300 Why sche schewed me thys nunery,
 Sche seyde "now we bene here in rest,
 302 I think for to tellen the why.
 Thy fyrst desyre and thyne entent
 304 Was to bene a nune professede,
 And for thy fader wolde not consent,
 306 Thyne hert wyth mornyng was sore oppressede,
 And thow wyst not what to do was best;
 308 And I seyde, I wolde cese thy grewawnce,
 And now for the most part in euery cost
 310 I haue schewed the nunnes gouernawnce.
 For as thow seest wyth-in yonder walle
 312 Suche bene the nunnes in euery warde,
 As for the most part, I say not alle,
 314 God forbede, for than hyt were harde,
 For sum bene devowte, holy, and towarde,
 316 And holden the ryȝt way to blysse;
 And sum bene feble, lewde, and frowarde,
 318 Now god amend that ys amys!
 And now kateryne, I haue alle do
 320 For thy comfort that longeth to me,
 And now let vs aryse and go
 322 Vn-to the herber there I com to the."
 Than in thys herber sche let be me.
 324 I thanked her wyth grete reuerence,
 I pray to god I-blessyd be sche,
 326 Thys fayre lady experience.
 And whan sche was gone, I wakede anone.
 328 And I thowȝ how I may gouerned be,
 For nun wold I neuere be none,
 330 For suche defawtes that I haue see.

But yf they myȝt amendyd be,
 332 And forsake her syn both day and nyȝt,
 God yf me grace that day to se,
 334 And ellys hyt wolle not be a ryȝt.
 But here perauenture sum man wolde say,
 336 And to hys conceyte so hyt schulde seme,
 That I forsoke sone a perfyte way
 338 For a fantesy or for a dreme.
 For dreme was hyt none, ne fantasye,
 340 Hyt was vn-to me a gratius mene,

[A piece of the MS. containing the whole of the first 4 lines, and part of the next four, is torn off here.]

That
 342 Holy wryt w
 Pleynely go rede hyt wh
 344 And hyt ys wretyn in Genesye,
 In the fowre and thyrti Chapytylle,
 346 How dyna, for sche bode not stylle
 But went owte to see thynges in veyne,
 348 Sche was defowled aȝenst her wyll,
 And there-fore thowsandys of peple were sclayn.
 350 Yowre barbe, your wymppylle and your vayle,
 Yowre mantelle and yowre devowte clothyng,
 352 Maketh men wyth-owten fayle
 To wene ȝe be holy in levyng.
 354 And so hyt ys an holy thyng
 To bene in habyte regular;
 356 Than, as by owtewarde aray in semyng,
 Beth so wyth-in my ladyes dere.
 358 A fayre garlond of yve grene
 Whyche hangeth at a taverne dore,
 360 Hyt ys a false token as I wene,
 But yf there be wyne gode and sewer;
 362 Ryȝt so but ȝe your vyces for-bere,
 And let alle lewde custom be broken,
 364 So god me spede, I yow ensewer
 Ellys yowre habyte ys no trew token
 366 hyng

-
 368
 yng . . . nde gode levyng,
 370 . . yf they be wyth-in the contrary,
 In holy schrypture wyth-owte lesyng
 372 They bene called the chyldryn of false ypocrisy.
 Now, ladyes, taketh gode hede to thys exhortacion
 374 That I haue tawȝt yow in thys lore,
 And beholde the gode conuersacion
 376 Of gode women here be-fore,
 Fullē holy vyrgynes many a store,
 378 The whyche levedyn here relygyusly,
 And now in ioy and blysse therefore
 380 They haue possession enlesly,—
 Seynte clare and seynte edyth also,
 382 Seynte scolastica and seynte Brigytte,
 Seynte Radegunde, and many mo
 384 That weren¹ professed in nunnes habyte.
 They fullē besy were wyth alle her wytte
 386 To be ware of syn, and fle there froo,
 And now for evyr they bene qwyte
 388 From alle maner sorow and woo,—
 Seynte audre, seynte freswyth, & seynte Emerlde (?)
 390 Seynte wythbuge & seynte Myldrede,
 Seynte sexburge & seynte Ermenylde,—
 392 Of alle these holy women we rede.

[? Incomplete.]

XXXII. OLD AGE.

(Harl. 913, p. 54 back; printed Rel. Ant. II., p. 210.)

1. Elde makip me geld. an² growen al grai.
 when eld me wol feld. nykkest³ per no nai.
 eld nul meld. no murpes of mai
 when eld me wold aweld. mi wele is a wai

¹ MS. wereren.

² The ands are written α'.

³ MS. blotched.

- eld wold keld. an cling so the clai.
wip̄ eld I mot held. an hien to mi dai.
2. When eld blowid he is blode. his ble is sone abatid.
al we wilniþ to ben old. wy is eld ihatid.
moch me anueþ. þat mi dribil druiþ. and mi wrot wet.
eld me awarpeþ. þat mi schuldern scharpiþ. and þouþe me haþ let.
3. Ihe ne mai no more }
grope vnder gore } þoþ mi wil wold þete:
y-þoket ic am of þore }
wip̄ last an luþer lore } an sunne me haþ bi-set.
4. iset ic am wip̄ sunne }
þat i ne mai noþt munne } non murþis wip̄ muþe:
eld me haþ amarrid }
ic wene he he bi-charred } þat trusteþ to þuþe.
5. Al þus eld me for-dede }
þus he toggip̄ vte mi ded } an drawiþ ham on rewe.
Y ne mai more of loue done }
mi pilkoc pisseþ on mi schone } vch schenlon¹ me bischrew.
6. Mine hed is hore & al for-fare }
i-hewid as a grei mare } Mi bodi wexit lewe²
when i bi-hold on mi schennen }
m'in dimmiþ al for-dwynnen } Mi frendis waxiþ fewe.
7. Now i pirtle i pošte. i poute. }
isnurpe isnobbe isneipe onsnovte. } proþ kund icomble an kelde
i lench i len on lyme i lasse }
i poke i pomple i palle i passe } as galliþ gome i-geld.
8. i riuele i roxle i rake i rouwe }
i clyng i cluche i croke i couwe } þus he wol me a-weld:
i grunt i grone i grenne i gruche }
i nese i nappe i nifle i nuche } an al pis wilneþ eld.
9. i stunt i stomere i stomble as sledde. }
i blind i bleri i bert in bedde. } Such sond is me sent:
i spitte i spatle in speche i sporne }
i werne i lutle þerfor i murne } þus is mi wel iwent.
10. i spend an marrit is mi main }
an wold wil þuþe a-þayn } as fale i falow an felde:

¹ puer. ² debile.

- i was heordmon nov am holle } such willing is after elde.
 al folk of me bep wel folle }
 11. eld me hap so hard ihent }
 seo wouw spakliy¹ he me spent } arerid ig of rote:
 vch toþ fram oper is trent. }
 þe tunge wlaseþ wend þerwip }
 lostles lowteþ in uch a lip } he fint me vnder fote. Amen.
 i mot be pat eld bep }

XXXIII. EARTH.

(Harl. 913, p. 62; Rel. Ant. II, p. 216.)

1. Whan erþ hap erþ iwonne wip wow }
 þan erþ mai of erþ nim hir inow }
 erþ vp erþ falliþ fol frow² }
 erþ toward erþ delful him drow. }
 Of erþ þou were makid. and mon þou art ilich: }
 in on erþ awaked þe pore and þe riche }
 2. Terram per inuri } am { cum terra lucr } atur
 tunc de terra copi } { terra sorci }
 terra super are } am { subito frustr } atur
 se traxit ad arid } { terraque trist }
 De terra plasmaris } es { simile virr } oni
 vna terra pauper } { ac dites sunt pr }
 3. Erþ geþ on erþ. wrikkend in weden. }
 erþ toward erþ. wormes to feden }
 erþ berip to erþ. al is lif deden }
 when erþ is in erþe. heo muntid³ pi meden. }
 When erþ is in erþe. þe rof is on þe chynne. }
 þan schullen an hundred wormes. wroten on þe skin. }
 4. Vesta pergīt uesti } bus { super vestem v⁴ } are
 artatur et uermi } { vesta pastum d }

¹ The Rel. Ant. reads 'spakky', but the true word is evidently 'spakly' = quickly or certainly. H. C.

² Glossed 'festine'. ³ metitur. ⁴ vare, to deck it out with *var*, fur. Bond.

- ac cum gestis omni } bus { ad uestam migr } are
 cum uesta sit scrobi } { quis vult suspir }
 Cum sit uesta ponit } a { doma tangit m }
 tunc in cute candid } { verrunt¹ uermes c } entum
5. Erp askip erp. and erp hir answerid }
 whi erp hatid erp. and erp erp verrid }
 erp hap erp. and erp erp terip }
 erp geeþ on erp. and erp erp berrip. }
 Of erp þow were bi-gun. on erp þou schalt end }
 al pat þou in erp wonne. to erp schal hit wend }
6. Humus humum repet } it { et responsum d }
 humum quare neglig } { et humo fru } atur
 humus humum porrig } { sic et oper }
 super humum perag } { humo que port }
 humo sic incip } eris { ac humo me } abis
 quod humo quesit } { humo totum d }
7. Erp get hit on erp. maistrie and miþte: }
 al we beþ erp. to erp we beþ idiþte. }
 erp askeþ carayne. of king and of kniþt. }
 whan erp is in erp. so lowþ he be liþt. }
 Whan þi riþt and þi wowþ. wendiþ þe bi-for: }
 be þou pre niþt in a þrouþ. þi frendschip is ilor. }
8. Terra vincit braui } vm { terra colluer }
 totus cetus homin } { de terra portr } atur.
 ops cadauer milit } { que regis scrut }
 cum detur in tumul } { mox terra vor }
 Cum ius et iustici } vm { coram te migr } abunt.
 pauci per trinocit } { mortem deplor }
9. Erp is a palfrei. to king and to quene }
 erp is ar lang wei. þouw we lutil wene }
 þat weriþ grouer and groy. and schrud so schene }
 whan erp makip is liuerei. he grauiþ vs in grene. }
 Whan erp hap erp wip streinþ þus geten. }
 alast he hap is leinþ. miseislich i-meten. }
10. Dic uestam² dextrar } ium { regique regi } ne
 iter longum mar } { quod est siue fi }

¹ Glossed 'trahunt'. ² est tam.

- indumentum uar }
 omne dat corrodi }
 Cum per fortitudi }
 capit longitudi }
 ium. { dans cedit scuti }
 { nos tradit rui }
 nem { tenet hanc lucra }
 { misere meta } tam
11. Erp gette on erp. gersom and gold }
 erp is pi moder. in erp is pi mold }
 erp uppon erp. be pi soule hold }
 er erpe go to erpe. bild pi long bold }
 Erp bild castles. and erpe bilt toures. }
 whan erp is on erpe. blak bep pe boures. }
12. Humus querit plurim }
 humus est mater tu }
 anime sis famul }
 domum dei perpetr }
 Ops turres edific }
 quin* fatum capi }
 a { super humum bo }
 { in quam sumas dor }
 { super humum pro } na.
 { mundo cum coro }
 at { ac castra de pe }
 { penora sunt te } tra.
13. Þenk man in lond. on pi last ende }
 whar-of pou com. and whoder schaltou wend. }
 make pe wel at on. wip him pat is so hend. }
 and dred pe of pe dome. lest sin pe schend. }
 For he is king of blis. and mon of moche mede }
 pat delip pe dai fram niȝt. and leuip lif and dede. }
14. De fine nouissim }
 huc quo veneris uic }
 miti prudentissim }
 hesites iudic }
 Quia rex est glori }
 mutat noctem de di }
 o { mauors medite }
 { dic quo gradie } ris
 { concordare de }
 { ne noxa dampne }
 e { dans mensura rest }
 { vitam mortem prest } at. Amen.

XXXIV. "OF MEN LIF PAT WONIP IN LOND'.

A Satire on the Monks and People of Kildare.

(Harl. MS. 913, p. 7.)¹

1. Hail seint michel wip pe lange sper
 fair bep pi winges vp pi scholder

¹ Printed Rel. Ant. II, p. 174. Mr. Wright says, 'see an account of the MS. in Mr. Crofton Croker's Popular Songs of Ireland, pp. 282-7.'

- pou hast a rede kirtil a-non to þi fote
 pou ert best angle þat euer god makid
 þis uers is ful wel iwroȝt
 hit is of wel furre y-broȝt
2. Hail seint cristofre wiþ þi lang stake
 pou ber ur louerd ihesu crist ouer þe brod lake
 mani grete kunger swimmeþ abute þi fete
 hou mani hering to peni at west chep in London
 þis uers is of holi writte
 hit com of noble witte
3. Seint mari bastard þe maudlein-is sone
 to be wel iclopid wel was þi wone
 pou berist a box on þi hond ipeintid al of gold
 woned pou wer to be hend. ȝiue us sum of þi spicis
 þis uers is imakid wel
 of consonans and wowel
4. Hail seint dominik with þi lang staffe
 hit is at þe ouir end crokid as a gaffe
 pou berist a bok on þi bak. ic wen hit is a bible
 þoȝ pou be a gode clerk. be pou noȝt to heiȝ.
 Trie rime la god hit wote
 soch an opir an erþe i note
5. Hail seint franceis wiþ þi mani foulis
 kites and crowis. reuenes and owles
 fure and .xx.^{ti} wild ges and a poucok
 mani bold begger siwiþ þi route
 þis uers is ful wel isette
 swiþe furre hit was i-vette
6. Hail be ȝe freris wiþ þe white copis
 ȝe habbiþ a hus at drochda¹ war men makip ropis
 euir ȝe beþ roilend þe londis al a-boute
 of þe watir daissers ȝe robbip þe churchis
 maister he was swiþe gode
 pat þis sentence vnderstode
7. Hail be ȝe gilmins wiþ ȝur blake gunes
 ȝe leuith ȝe wildirnis and fillip þe tiuns

¹ Drogheda.

Menur wip-oute. and prechur wip-inne
 þur abite is of gadering þat is mochil schame
 sleilich is þis uers iseid
 hit wer harme adun ileiid

8. Hail þe holi monkes wip þur corrin
 late and rape ifillid of ale and wine
 depe cun þe bouse þat is al þure care
 wip seint benet-is scurge lome þe disciplineþ
 takeþ hed al to me
 pat þis is sleche þe mow wel se
9. Hail be þe nonnes of seint mari house
 goddes bourmaidnes and his owen spouse
 ofte mistredip þe þur schone. þur fete beþ ful tendre
 dapeit þe sotter þat tawip þure leþir
 swiþe wel þe vnder-stode
 pat makid þis ditee so gode
10. Hail be þe prestis wip þur brode bokes
 þoþ þur crune be ischaue. fair beþ þur crokes
 þow and oþer lewidmen deleþ bot a houue
 whan þe delip holibrede. þiue me botte a litil
 Sikirlich he was a clerk
 pat wrochete þis craftilich werke
11. Hail be þe marchans wip þur gret packes
 of draperie auoir-depeise and þur wol sakes
 gold siluer stones riche markes and ek pundes
 litil þiue þe þer-of to þe wrech pouer
 sleiþ he was and ful of witte
 pat þis lore put in writte
12. Hail be þe tailurs wip þure scharpe sheres
 to mak wronge hodes þe kittip lome gores
 a-þens midwinter hote beþ þur neldes
 þoþ þur semes semip fair. hi lestip litil while
 þe clerk þat þis baston wrowþte
 wel he woke and slepe riþte nowþte
13. Hail be þe sutlers wip þour mani lestes
 wip þour blote¹ hides of selcup bestis

¹ May be r, blotched.

and trobles and treisuses bochevanpe and alles
 blak and loplich beȚ ȥur teȥ hori was ȥat route
 nis ȥis bastun wel ipiȥte
 euch word him sitte ariȥte

14. Hail be ȥe skinners wiȥ ȥure drenche kiue
 who so smilliȥ ȥer-to. wo is him aliue
 whan ȥat hit ȥonneriȥ. ȥe mote ȥer-in schite
 daȥeit ȥur curteisie. ȥe stinkeȥ al ȥe strete
 worȥ hit wer ȥat he wer king
 ȥat ditid ȥis trie ȥing
15. Hail be ȥe potters wiȥ ȥur bole ax
 fair beȥ ȥur barmhatres, ȥolow beȥ ȥur fax
 ȥe stondiȥ at ȥe schamil, brod ferlich bernes
 fleiis ȥow folowiȥe, ȥe swolowiȥe y-now
 ȥe best clark of al ȥis tun
 craftfullich makid ȥis bastun
16. Hail be ȥe bakers wiȥ ȥur louis smale
 of white bred and of blake. ful mani and fale
 ȥe pincheȥ on ȥe riȥt white aȥen goddes law
 to ȥe fair pillori ich rede ȥe tak hede
 ȥis uers is i-wrowȥte so welle
 ȥat no tung i-wis mai telle
17. Hail be ȥe brewesters wiȥ ȥur galuns
 potels and quarters ouer al ȥe tounes
 ȥur thownes beriȥ moch awai, schame hab ȥe gyle
 beȥ i-war of ȥe coking-stole, ȥe lak is dep and hori
 sikerlich he was a clerk
 ȥat so sleilich wroȥte ȥis werk
18. Hail be ȥe hokesters dun bi ȥe lake
 wiȥ candles and golokes and ȥe pottes blak
 tripis and kine fete. and schepen heuedes
 wiȥ ȥe hori tromcheri hori is ȥure inne
 he is sori of his lif
 ȥat is fast to such a wif
19. Fi a debles kaites ȥat kemiȥ ȥe wolle
 al ȥe schindes of ȥe tronn an heiȥ opon ȥur sculle
 ȥe makid me sech a goshorne ouer al ȥe wowes
 ȥer-for ich makid on of ȥou sit opon a hechil

- he was noble clerk and gode
 þat þis dep lore vnderstode
20. Makip glad mi frendis ȝe sittip to long stille
 spekip now and gladiep and drinkeþ al ȝur fille
 ȝe habbeþ ihird of men lif þat wonip in lond
 drinkip dep and makip glade, ne hab ȝe non oþer nede
 þis song is y-seid of me
 euer i-blessid mote ȝe be. *Explicit.*

XXXV. THE LAND OF COKAYGNE.

(Harl. MS. 913, fol. 3.)

(Printed in Hickes's Thesaurus part 1, p. 231; and (modernised) in Ellis's Specimens, vol. 1. In the MS., only the first lines of the divisions ¶ of the poem begin with capital letters, and there are no commas.)

- 1 Fur in see bi west spayngne.
 Is a lond ihote cokaygne.
 Þer nis lond under heuen-riche.
- 4 Of wel of godnis hit iliche.
 Þoȝ paradis be miri and briȝt.
 Cokaygn is of fairir siȝt.
 What is þer in paradis.
- 8 Bot grasse and flure and grene-ris.
 Þoȝ þer be ioi and grete dute.
 Þer nis metē bote frute.
 Þer n'is halle, bure, no benche.
- 12 Bot watir, man-is þursto quenche.
 Beþ þer no man but two.
 Hely and enok also.
 Clinglich may hi go.
- 16 Whar þer wonip men no mo.
 ¶ In cokaygne is met and drink.
 Wip vte care. how and swink.
 Þe met is trie. þe drink is clere.
- 20 To none. russin, and sopper.

- I sigge for soþ, bouthe were.
 Þer n'is lond on erthe is pere.
 Vnder heuen n'is lond iwisse.
- 24 Of so mochl ioi and blisse.
 ¶ Þer is mani swete siȝte.
 Al is dai, n'is þer no niȝte.
 Þer n'is baret noþer strif.
- 28 N'is þer no deþ, ac euer lif.
 Þer n'is lac of met no cloþ.
 Þer n'is man no womman wroþ.
 Þer n'is serpent, wolf no fox.
- 32 Hors, no capil, kowe. no ox.
 Þer n'is schepe. no swine no gote.
 No non horwȝ-la, god it wot.
 Nother harate, nother stode.
- 36 Þe lond is ful of oþer gode.
 N'is þer flei. fle, no lowse.
 In cloþ, in toune. bed, no house.
 Þer n'is dunnir, slete, no hawle.
- 40 No non vile worme no snawile.
 No non storme, rein, no winde.
 Þer n'is man no womman blinde.
 Ok al is game, Ioi, and gle.
- 44 Wel is him þat þer mai be.
 ¶ Þer beþ riuers gret and fine.
 Of oile, melk, honi and wine.
 Watir seruiþ þer to no þing.
- 48 Bot to siȝt and to waiissing.
 Þer is maner frute.
 Al is solas and dedute.
- ¶ Þer is a wel fair abbei.
- 52 Of white monkes and of grei.
 Þer beþ bowris and halles.
 Al of pasteis beþ þe walles.
 Of fleis, of fisse, and rich met.
- 56 Þe likfullist þat man mai et.
 Fluren cakes beþ þe scingles alle.
 Of cherche. cloister. boure. and halle.

- Þe pinnes beþ fat podinges.
 60 Rich met to princeꝝ and kinges.
 Man mai þer-of et inoꝝ.
 Al wiþ riȝt, and noȝt wiþ woꝝ.
 Al is commune to ȝung and old.
 64 To stoute and sterne, mek and bold.
 ¶ Þer is a cloister fair and liȝt.
 Brod and lang, of sembli siȝt.
 Þe pilers of þat cloistre alle
 68 Beþ i-turned of cristale.
 Wiþ har-las and capitale.
 Of grene Jaspe and rede corale.
 In þe praer is a tre.
 72 Swipe likful for to se.
 Þe rote is gingeuir and galingale.
 Þe siouns beþ al sedwale.
 Trie maces beþ þe flure.
 76 Þe rind, canel of swet odor.
 Þe frute gilofre of gode smakke.
 Of cucubes þer n'is no lakke.
 Þer beþ rosis of rede ble.
 80 And lilie likful for to se.
 Þai faloweþ neuer day no niȝt.
 Þis aȝt be a swet[e] siȝt.
 ¶ Þer beþ .iiij. willis in þe abbei.
 84 Of triacle and halwei.
 Of baum and ek piement.
 Euer ernend to riȝt rent.
 Of þai stremis al þe molde.
 88 Stonis preciuse and golde.
 Þer is saphir and vniune.
 Carbuncle and astiune.
 Smaragde. lugre. and prassiune.
 92 Beril. onix. topasiune.
 Ametist and crisolite.
 Calcedun and epetite.
 ¶ Þer beþ briddes mani and fale.
 96 Prostil, þruisse, and niȝtingale.

- Chalandre and wodwale.
 And oper briddes wipout tale.
 Þat stinteþ neuer by har miȝt.
- 100 Miri to sing dai and niȝt.
 [Here a few lines seem to be lost.]
 ¶ ȝite I do ȝow mo to witte.
 Þe Gees irostid on þe spitte.
 Fleeȝ to þat abbai, god hit wot.
- 104 And grediþ ‘gees al hote, al hot.’
 Hi bringeþ garlek gret plente.
 Þe best idiȝt þat man mai se.
 Þe leuerokes þat beþ cup.
- 108 Liȝtip adun to man-is muþ.
 Idiȝt in stu ful swiþe wel.
 Pudrid wip gilofre and canel.
 N’is no spech of no drink.
- 112 Ak take inoȝ wip-vte swink.
 ¶ Whan þe monkes geeþ to masse.
 All þe fenestres þat beþ of glasse.
 Turneþ in to cristal briȝt.
- 116 To ȝiue monkes more liȝt.
 When þe masses beþ iseiid.
 And þe bokes up ileiid.
 Þe cristal turniþ in to glasse.
- 120 In state þat hit raper wasse.
 ¶ Þe ȝung monkes each dai.
 Aftir met goþ to plai.
 N’is þer hauk no fule so swifte.
- 124 Bettir fleing bi þe lifte.
 Þan þe monkes heiȝ of mode.
 Wip har sleuis and har hode.
 ¶ Whan þe abbot seeþ ham flee.
- 128 Þat he holt for moch glee.
 Ak napeles al þar amang.
 He biddiþ ham liȝt to eue-sang.
 Þe monkes liȝtip noȝt adun.
- 132 Ac furre fleep in o randun.
 ¶ Whan þe abbot him iseeþ.
 Þat is monkis fram him fleep.

- He takeþ maidin of þe route.
 136 And turniþ vp her white toute.
 And bêtip þe taburs wiþ is hond.
 To make is monkes liȝt to lond.
 ¶ Whan is monkes pat iseep.
 140 To þe maid dun hi fleep.
 And geþ þe wench al abute.
 And pakkeþ al hir white toute.
 And siþ aftir her swinke.
 144 Wendith meklich hom to drinke.
 And geth to har collacione.
 A wel fair processione.
 ¶ Anoper abbei is perbi.
 148 For soth a gret fair nunnerie.
 Up a riuer of swet milke.
 Whar is plente grete of silk.
 Whan þe somer-is dai is hote.
 152 Þe ȝung nunnes takith a bote.
 And doth ham forth in that riuer.
 Bothe with oris and with stere.
 When hi beth fur from the abbei.
 156 Hi makith ham nakid for to plei.
 And lepith dune in-to the brimme.
 And doth ham sleilich for to swimme.
 Þe ȝung monkes¹ pat hi seeth.
 160 Hi doth ham up, and forþ hi fleep.
 And commiþ to þe nunnes anon.
 And each monke him taketh on.
 And snellich berith forth har prei.
 164 To the mochil grei abbei.
 And techith the nunnes an oreisun.
 With iambleue vp and dun.
 ¶ Þe monke pat wol be stalun gode.
 168 And kan set a-riȝt is hode.
 He schal hab wiþute danger.
 .xii. wiues euche ȝere.

¹ MS. monkeþ.

- Al þroȝ riȝt and noȝt þroȝ grace.
 172 For to do him silf ſolace.
 And þilk monk þat clepiþ beſt.
 And doþ hiſ likam al to reſt.
 Of him iſ hoppe, god hit wote.
 176 To be ſone uadir abbot.
 ¶ Whoſe wl com þat lond to.
 Ful grete penance he mot do.
 Seue ȝere in ſwine-iſ dritte.
 180 He mot wade, wol ȝe i-witte.
 Al anon up to þe chynne.
 So he ſchal þe lond[e] winne.
 ¶ Lordinges gode and hend.
 184 Mot ȝe neuer of world wend.
 For ȝe ſtond to ȝure cheance.
 And fulfille that penance.
 Þat ȝe mote þat lond iſe.
 188 And neuer more turne a-ȝe.
 Prey we god ſo mote hit be.
 Amen, per ſeinte charite. *fnit.*

 XXXVI. FIVE EVIL THINGS.

Biſſop lorles.
 Kyng redeles.
 ȝung man rechles.
 Old man witles.
 Womman ſſamles.
 I ſwer bi heuen kyng.
 Þoſ beþ fiue liþer þing.

NOTE to Poem II, p. 7, *XV Signa Ante Iudicium*.

The Rev. J. Small of the University Library, Edinburgh, has kindly furnished me (through our member, Mr. Muir) with another English, and a Latin, version of these Signs before the Judgment. They form pages 25-28 of a small volume that Mr. Small has now in the press, *English Metrical Homilies, from MSS. of the Fourteenth Century*.

.....
 And bides us lok til grouand tres;
 For quen men leues on thaim sees,
 Men wat that ful ner es somer comand,
 And riht sua mai we understand
 Quen we se thir takenis cume,
 That nerhand es the dai of dom.

 Bot for Crist spekes of takeninge
 That tithand of this dom sal bringe,
 Forthi es god that I you telle
 Sum thing of thir takeninges snelle:
 Sain Jerom telles that fiften
 Ferli takeninges sal be sen
 Bifor the day of dom, and sal
 Ilkan of thaim on ser¹ dai fal.

- (1) The first dai sal al the se
 Boln and ris and heyer be
 Than ani fel of al the land,
 And als a felle up sal it stand,
 The heyt thar-of sal passe the felles
 Bi sexti fot, als Jerom telles,
- (2) And als mikel the tother day
 Sal it sattel and wit away,
 And be lauer than it nou esse,
 For water sal it haf wel lesse.
- (3) The thride dai, mersuine and qualle
 And other gret fises alle
 Sal yel, and mak sa reuful ber
 That soru sal it be to her.

¹ *seir*, several.

- (4) The ferthe day freis water and se
Sal bren als fir and glouand be.
- (5) The fift day sal greses and tres
Suet blodi deu that grisli bes.
- (6) The sexte day sal doun falle
Werdes werks bathe tours and halle.
- (7) The seuend day sal stanes gret
Togider smit and bremly bete.
- (8) And al the erthe the achtande day
Sal stir and quac and al folc slay.
- (9) The neynd day the fels alle
Be mad al euin wit erthe salle.
- (10) The tend day sal folc up crep,
Als wod men of pittes dep.
- (11) The elleft day sal banes rise
And stand on graues thar men nou lies.
- (12) The tuelft day sal sternes falle.
- (13) The thretend day sal quek men dey alle,
Wit other ded men to rise,
And com wit thaim to gret asise.
- (14) The faurtend day at a schift
Sal bathe brin bathe erthe and lift.
- (15) The fifetende day thai bathe
Sal be mad newe and fair ful rathe,
And al ded men sal rise,
And cum bifor Crist our iustise.

Unde Versus de ejusdem Signis.

Signis ter quinis se prodet ad ultima finis
Mundani motus Domino soli modo notus.

- (1) In signo primo surget mare stans quasi murus
Erigat, in proprios post pauca sinus rediturus,
Atque quater denis cubitis transcendere montes
Cernetur, paucique fluent in flumina fontes.
- (2) Oculis in signo sic se maris unda secundo,
Ut vix aspectum capiat. Diuersa profundo

- (3) Monstra super fluctus post hec ubi nata patebunt,
Rugitusque sui celos horrore mouebunt.
- (4) Quarto cum fluuiis ardebunt equoris unde,
Fontibus ut¹ latices effundant non erit unde.
- (5) Rorem sanguineum quinto deducet ab [herbis]
Horror et arboribus lacrimis perfusus acerbis.
- (6) Hinc turres et tecta cadent, que² diruet edes
Sexta dies, omnis que solo ruet ardua sedes;
- (7) Augebit lapidum conflictus in orbe timorem,
Terribilemque dabit collisio seua fragorem.
- (8) Concuciet terram post hec motus generalis,
Omnia conturbans, horrendus, et exitialis.
- (9) Omnibus equatis in plano terra jacebit,
Strata superficies nichil asperitatis habebit.
- (10) Hinc velud amentes exhibunt ante latentes
In latebris homines et fari nulla valentes.
- (11) Sicca super tumbis post hec surgencia stabunt.
- (12) Casus stellarum signans discrimine finem
Nesciet ulterius clarum deducere finem.
- (13) Corpore uiuentes simul absque mora morientur,
Ut pariter clangente tuba cuncti repetentur.
- (14) Optimus inde status celum terramque nouabit,
Luce sub eterna, quem nulla dies uariabit;
- (15) Conuocet ut cunctos cum buccina protinus urgens
Iudicis ante pedes ueniet plebs tota resurgens.

NOTE to Poem VII, p. 21-2, and to Dr. Guest's Letter in the Preface, p. v.

The following is the passage from *the History of English Rhythms* (vol. 1, pp. 136-7) referred to by its author.

“INVERSE RHIME

is that which exists between the last accented syllable of the first section, and the first accented syllable of the second. It appears to have flourished most in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. I do not remember any instance of it in the Anglo-Saxon, but it is probably of native growth.

¹ et.

² quia.

A kindred dialect, the Icelandic, had, at an early period, a species of rhyme closely resembling the present—the second verse always beginning with the last accented syllable of the first. It is singular that the French had, in the sixteenth century, a rhyme like the Icelandic, called by them *la rime entrelassée*. The present rhyme differed from both, as it was contained in one verse ... We will begin with the verse of four accents.

These steps | both *reach* | : and *teach* | thee shall |
 To come | by *thrift* | : to *shift* | withal | . *Tusser*.
 The pi | per *loud* | : and *loud* | er blew | ,
 The dan | cers *quick* | : and *quick* | er flew | . *Burns*."

M. Eugene Oswald has kindly supplied me with the following specimen of the French rhyme similar to that of the text, though about 250 years later.

"Clément Marot. 1542.

Chanson III.

Dien gard ma Maistresse, et Regente,
*Gente*¹ de corps, et de façon,
 Son cueur tien² le mien en sa tente
 Tant et plus d'ung ardent³ frisson.
 S'on m'oyt⁴ poulsur sur ma chanson
 Son de uoix⁵, au Harpes doulcelles,
 C'est Espoir, qui sans marrisson
 Songer me faict en amourettes.

¹ gentille. ² tient. ³ ardent.

⁴ Old Pres. of *ouïr*, whence *oyer* and *oyez*. Old Infinitive *oyr*:—"le Roy envoya gnerre celi cordelier pour le *oyr* parler." *Joinville*.

⁵ Of course, *voix*.—*Variante*, of later edition, son de *Lucz* = *luth*.

The second and third stanzas do not keep up this law of rhyme, but have other curious artifices of form.—I do not think the form a common one.—E. O."

INDEX.

- Abingdon, Edmund the Confessor born at, p. 71, l. 3; p. 74.
- Adam and men made to supply the place of Lucifer and his followers, p. 13, l. 17-18.
- Adelberd, king (Egberd's grandson), p. 45, l. 72.
- Affrican the wicked prince, p. 68, l. 101.
- St. Agace, p. 101, l. 9.
- St. Aldelm, Archbp. of Canterbury, p. 35, l. 32.
- Alice, St. Edmund's sister, p. 71, l. 20.
- St. Amand, abbey of, p. 37, l. 103.
- St. Andrew, the life of, p. 98-101.
- Aquiline, the fair, tempts Christopher, p. 64, l. 173.
- Archdeacons oppress poor parsons and priests, p. 79, l. 328.
- Aristotle's warning against sensuality, p. 143, l. 199.
- arsmetrike* defined, p. 77, l. 224.
- Arthur even laid low by Death, p. 132, l. 93.
- Askebert, the guardian of St. Kenelm, p. 50, l. 106; p. 51-2.
- Athelstan, king, p. 35, l. 22, 36, 44.
- Athelwold, St., p. 36, l. 55; Bp. of Rochester, p. 38, l. 142.
- Athelwold, Bp. of Winchester, the 10th after St. Swithin, is told of St. S.'s appearance in a vision, p. 46, and has his corpse dug up and buried in St. Peter's Church, p. 47.
- Athens, city of, p. 101, l. 11.
- Athulf, king Egberd's son, taught by St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 23; is made king, l. 28.
- Atus, father of Pila, Pilate's mother, p. 111, l. 6.
- Austin, St., converts king Athelwold, p. 43, l. 7, 8.
- , Christianity brought to England by, p. 35, l. 50; p. 43, l. 7.
- Avon stream, p. 30, st. 126.
- bakers, cheating, denounced, p. 155, st. 16.
- Barabbas, referred to, p. 15, l. 88.
- Basilie, the Cite of, p. 68, l. 82.
- baston*; the Satirical Poem, p. 152-6, probably an example of this metre, p. 154, st. 12; p. 155, st. 13, 15.
- Beelzebub, p. 31, st. 143.
- beggars; why allowed by God, p. 135-6, l. 101 &c.
- Bernard, St., referred to, p. 1, st. 3.
- Beryn, St.; converts king Kene-wold, p. 43, l. 5, 10.
- bishoprics of England, contents of, p. 48-9.
- brewsters to be ware of the cucking-stool, p. 155, st. 17.
- the broad street to Heaven, p. 32, st. 172.

- Canterbury, St. Edmund elected Archbp. of, p. 81, l. 404; other Archbishops of,—Aldelm, p. 35, l. 32; Ode, p. 37, l. 121; Dunstan, p. 38, l. 135; Wolfred, p. 55, l. 279; Edmund, p. 81, l. 403.
- Cariot, the isle of, p. 103.
- Catesby, convent at, p. 71, l. 20.
- Cato quoted, against self-praise, p. 91, l. 44.
- Cezar th'emperour, p. 113, l. 76.
- Chastity, Dame, turned out of Nunneries, p. 144, l. 239.
- chatterers, how to be treated, p. 144, l. 251-4.
- children chasing their shadows on the wall: this world likened to, p. 133, l. 121-32.
- , their ingratitude to their parents, p. 16, l. 31-2.
- Christ on the Cross, p. 20-1.
- Christopher, St., Life of, p. 59-65; p. 153, st. 2.
- Ciriac, the Pope, from Britain, p. 68, l. 85-6.
- Clement, Bp., p. 69, l. 117.
- Clent, the wood of, in Worcester-shire, p. 51, l. 152; p. 52, l. 173; p. 55, l. 287.
- Cokaygne*, the Land of, p. 156-161.
- Cologne, the City of, p. 68, l. 76.
- Commandments, the Ten, p. 15-16.
- consecration of new Churches; ring-ing and pomps at, condemned, p. 44, l. 45 &c.
- Cost, king; St Katherine's father, p. 90, l. 3.
- Coubache, the valley of, p. 54, l. 244.
- , the miraculously-fed cow of, p. 53-4.
- counters, sins to be reckoned by, p. 131, l. 38.
- Covetousness denounced, p. 3; p. 19.
- Cross, the devil's fear of the, p. 61, l. 48-52.
- Crusades, the preaching for, p. 79, l. 316 &c.
- Death is no thief, but warns men well that he is coming, p. 137, l. 169.
- Deo Gratias*, a Song of, p. 124-126.
- , another Song of, p. 128 to 130.
- Deus Caritas*, a Song, p. 127-8.
- devil, the, is covetous men's exe-cutor, p. 19, l. 43.
- has his nose pinched and burnt by St. Dunstan, p. 36-7, l. 80-9.
- Devout, Dame; turned out of Nun-neries, p. 144, l. 226.
- Dinah, her rape for going out to see things in vain (Gen. xxxiv), p. 147, l. 346.
- Diocletian, the wicked, p. 105, l. 159.
- Disobedient, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 145, l. 272.
- Dominic, St., p. 153, st. 4.
- Drogheda, the friars' ropery at, p. 153, st. 6.
- Dunstan, St.; the Life of, p. 34-40.
- Earth, a Poem, p. 150-2.
- Eastland (of England), the king of, p. 49, l. 63.
- Eboir, the Vale of, p. 13, l. 37.
- Edgar, king (the ninth after Adel-bert), has Swithin's body taken up, p. 45, l. 87; p. 46, 47.
- Edmund, St., king of Eastland, p. 49, l. 67.
- , king of England, p. 35, 37.
- Edmund the Confessor, Life of, p. 71-87.
- Edmund the King, Life of, p. 87-9.
- St. Edmundsbury, p. 89, l. 89.

- Edward, St., son of king Edgar, p. 45, l. 88.
 ———, p. 106-7.
- Edwin, king of England, p. 37, l. 96-105.
- Egberd, King, p. 43, l. 3, and Saint, l. 11.
- Egeas, the Justice of Patras, p. 98, l. 14 &c.
- eggs, a bagful of smashed ones made whole and sound by St. Swithin, p. 45, l. 66.
- Eglesdon, town of, p. 88, l. 29; wood of, p. 68, l. 61.
- Elmeston, Bp. of Winchester, p. 43, l. 15 (St. Swithin); is succeeded by St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 33-5.
- England, its size, rivers, 5 kingdoms, and bishoprics, described, p. 48-9.
- Entice (or Entice), St. Lucy's mother, p. 101, l. 3.
- envy denounced, p. 20.
- Envy, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 231; p. 145, l. 259.
- Eve's temptation, p. 13, l. 26.
- Everwyk, or York, the Archbishopric of, p. 49, l. 71.
- '5 evil things', p. 161.
- Experience, discloses herself to Katherine, and takes her to see the real state of English nunneries, p. 146, l. 322; p. 152, l. 150.
- the Fall (of man) and Passion (of Christ), p. 12-15.
- Florentine, the sister of Ourse's betrothed, p. 69, l. 121, 142.
- France, the son of the King of, in hostage with the Emperor, p. 112, l. 32.
- Francis, St., p. 153, st. 5.
- friars satirized, p. 153, st. 6, 7.
- Galicia, St. James's shrine in, p. 59, l. 71.
- garland of Ivy green, the sign at a tavern-door, p. 147, l. 358-9.
- gilmins (? hermits) quizzed, p. 153, st. 7.
- Glastonbury, p. 35, l. 26, 40, 45; p. 36, l. 56.
- hair clothing for penance, p. 71, l. 27; p. 75, l. 154-181.
- Heaven, the joys of, p. 6, st. 47-58; p. 33.
- Hector even laid low by Death, p. 132, l. 93.
- Hell, the pains of, p. 29-31, st. 115 to 151.
- Henry III, King John's son, p. 84, l. 490.
- heriot, — the custom of giving the tenant's best property on death to his chief lord, p. 83, l. 464, 472; is the devil's law, and not God's, l. 478.
- Herod, king of Jerusalem, Galilee, and India, p. 113, l. 62-3, &c.
- Hubba and Hyngar, p. 87, l. 9; p. 88, l. 33, 55.
- hucksters quizzed, p. 155, st. 18.
- Hypocrite, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 221.
- inquest or jury on Christ, p. 116, l. 197, 199.
- Iscariot, Judas; so called from the isle of Cariot, p. 108, l. 27.
- ivy green, a garland of, a tavern sign, p. 147, l. 358.
- James, St.; a Miracle of his, p. 57-9.
- Jews; Poem of their nailing the image of Christ to a Cross in Toledo, and being found out by the Virgin speaking of it from heaven, p. 42-3.

- John, St.; a Miracle of his, p. 106-7.
 Joseph of Arimathea, p. 14, l. 71.
 Judas Iscariot, the Life of, p. 107
 to 111; referred to, p. 14, l. 57.
 Judgment, the Day of; the Signs
 before, p. 7-12, p. 162-4; the
 Wonders at, p. 4; the Doings at,
 p. 27-29.
- kaites — wool-combers — quizzed,
 p. 155, st. 19.
- Katherine, St., the Life of, p. 90-8.
 ———, the girl wishing to turn
 men, p. 141, l. 128.
- Kenelm, St., king of the March of
 Wales, the Life of, p. 47-57.
- Kenulf, king, builds Winchcombe
 Abbey, p. 48.
- Kildare; a Satire on the Monks
 and People of, p. 152-6.
- kirtle, our Lord's unsewed one,
 p. 115, l. 168; saves Pilate's life
 for a time, p. 116.
- "Know thyself", a Song of, p. 130-3.
- Langton, Archbp. Stephen of, p. 85,
 l. 537.
- Laxington, Abbot Stephen of, p. 81,
 l. 389.
- Lenkenore, near Abingdon, p. 76,
 l. 183.
- lewdness, a girl's, St. Edmund's
 cure of, p. 73-4, l. 98-121.
- Love, the evil results of, (a Rhyme-
 beginning Fragment), p. 21-2.
- Love Unordinate, in Nunneries,
 p. 144, l. 234.
- Lucifer's fall from Heaven, p. 13,
 l. 9-16; p. 18, § I, l. 3.
- St. Lucy, the life of, p. 101-7.
- Lust, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144,
 l. 236.
- Lyons, the City of, p. 57, l. 1.
- Mabille the rich, mother of St.
 Edmund the Confessor, p. 71,
 l. 5; p. 74, l. 122.
- Malmesbury, Quendride's Psalter
 now there, p. 57, l. 359.
- the March of Wales, contents of,
 p. 48.
- dame Margerie, St. Edmund's sister,
 p. 71, l. 20.
- St. Mary, p. 153, st. 3.
- Maur, a king in Britain, p. 66,
 l. 3.
- Maxentius, the Emperor, p. 90 &c.
- Maximille, wife of Egeas, the Jus-
 tice of Patras, p. 101, l. 100.
- Maximin, the wicked prince, p. 68,
 l. 101; p. 106, l. 161.
- mede*, the Master now, p. 123.
- Mercy*, a Song of, p. 118-124.
- , the Seven Deeds of, p. 136,
 l. 113.
- merlyon, the hawk; how it warms
 its cold feet at night, p. 119;
 p. 123, l. 172-182.
- St. Michael, p. 152, st. 1.
- the mirror for men to see Yester-
 day in, p. 134, l. 59; p. 136,
 l. 116.
- monks and nuns satirized— see
 Cokaygne, p. 159-61, and p. 156
 &c.; p. 154, st. 8, 9.
- a Moral Ode, p. 22-34.
- the narrow way to Heaven, p. 32,
 st. 171.
- St. Nicholas's Church at Abingdon,
 p. 74, l. 135.
- Nite, the fair temptress of Christo-
 pher, p. 64, l. 173.
- Northumberland, the extent of,
 p. 49, l. 69-72.
- Nun;—"Why I can't be a Nun",
 a poem on the evils in Nun-
 neries, p. 138-148.
- Old Age, a Poem, p. 148-150.

- St. Osewald, king of Northumberland, p. 49, l. 72.
- St. Osewold, Bp. of Worcester, p. 38, l. 141.
- Ourse, the head of the 11,000 Virgins, p. 66, l. 4; p. 68, l. 77.
- Oxford Student, tale of an,—a Miracle of Our Lady's—, p. 40-2.
- , school at, p. 73, l. 80; course of studies at, p. 77.
- Paris, English boys sent to school at, p. 71, l. 30; p. 73, l. 80.
- Pascas, the Justice who tortures St. Lucy, p. 103, l. 70.
- Patras, the land of, p. 98, l. 11.
- Pentarchy of England, p. 49, l. 43-6, &c.
- Perschore, the water of, p. 56, l. 309 (the village of P. is 8 or 9 miles from Worcester).
- St. Peter's Church at Winchester, St. Swithin's body deposited in, p. 47, l. 154.
- altar at Rome, p. 54, l. 252.
- church at Rome; the Veronica placed there, p. 115, l. 145.
- Pilate, the Life of, p. 111-118; referred to, p. 14, l. 63, 75, 87; p. 108, l. 61; p. 109.
- Pilatus, derivation of the name, p. 111, l. 7-8.
- Plato's prophecy that God would be scourged and torn, p. 93, l. 117-18.
- Ponce, the isle of, p. 112.
- Ponteney in France; English exiled priests at, p. 71, l. 1; p. 85, l. 535-8 &c.
- Pontius (Pilate), origin of the name, p. 113, l. 60-1.
- poor men, oppression of by high men, p. 83, l. 462.
- poor men may buy Heaven with their pennies, p. 24, st. 34.
- Porphyry, St., p. 94, l. 179; p. 95, l. 188 &c.
- potters quizzed, p. 155, st. 15.
- pride denounced, p. 1-2; p. 18-19.
- Pride, Dame; in great reputation in Nunneries, p. 143, l. 216.
- priests quizzed, p. 154, st. 10.
- Quendride, king Kenulf's daughter, plots against her brother, king Kenelm, and brings about his death, p. 50-57.
- Reuben, Judas's father, p. 107, l. 4; is killed by his son, p. 109, l. 82-4.
- Robert, Edmund the Confessor's brother, p. 71, l. 18.
- Sir Ronald, Pilate's jailer, p. 117, l. 229.
- Salisbury, St. Edmund made Canon Secular of, p. 81, l. 381.
- Satan, p. 31, st. 143.
- Sermon against Pride &c., and on the Grave, Hell, and Heaven, p. 1-7.
- shrews, two, sure to get together, p. 109, l. 65-8; p. 114, l. 99.
- Sicily; St. Lucy born there, p. 101, l. 1.
- Sins, the Seven; fragment on, p. 17-20.
- , the prevalent ones now, p. 122, l. 132 &c.
- skinners quizzed, p. 155, st. 14.
- Socrates says it is better to look on a death-bed than a feast, p. 135, l. 85.
- Solomon's 'poysi' or Proverbs quoted, p. 135, l. 73-7.
- Soycie, the town of in France, p. 85, l. 556.

- Spain, West; *Cokaygne* near there, p. 156, l. 2.
- Stafgreen, near Abingdon, p. 76, l. 195.
- Stanleghe, abbey of, p. 81, l. 387.
- Stephen Langton, at Ponteney, p. 85, l. 537.
- stick, St. Kenelm's, miracle of its bearing leaves, and becoming an ash, p. 52, l. 170; St. Christopher's the same, p. 62, l. 109-112. a storm miraculously removed for St. Edmund, p. 80-1.
- Stour, the river, p. 30, st. 126.
- Sunday-trading denounced, p. 16, l. 27.
- sutlers quizzed, p. 154, st. 13.
- swearing denounced, p. 15-16, l. 3-15.
- Swithin, St.; Life of, p. 43-7.
- tailors quizzed, p. 154, st. 12.
- Thiborie, Judas's mother, p. 107, l. 4; is married to her son, p. 109, l. 92-4.
- thirty*, the age when girls' beauty begins to fade, p. 134, l. 42.
- St. Thomas (a Beket), p. 84, l. 492, 498, 519; p. 85.
- Tirus, king, the father of Pilate, p. 111, l. 3.
- Toledo, the Archbishop of, p. 42, l. 4.
- Vaspsian, lord of Galilee, p. 115, l. 161.
- St. Veronica, p. 114, l. 115; p. 115.
- Virgin Mary; her sorrow, p. 15, l. 83; two Miracles of hers, p. 40-3; her judgment on the devil and the self-mutilated man, p. 59, l. 57-61.
- Virgins, The Eleven Thousand, of Cologne, p. 66-70.
- Wales, the March of, p. 47, l. 2; its extent, p. 48, l. 23-39.
- Wanton, Dame, in Nunneries, p. 144, l. 236.
- Wenylde, St. Kenelm's sister, p. 49, l. 78; p. 50.
- Wessex, its extent, p. 49, l. 47-58.
- Westminster, relics at, p. 107, l. 19.
- Winchcombe, Abbey of, built by King Kenulf, p. 48, l. 3.
- , the great City of, p. 48, l. 7.
- Winchester, Bishops of; Elmeston, p. 43, XII. l. 15; St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 35; Athelwold, p. 45, l. 94 sq.
- , the bridge of, built by St. Swithin, p. 44, l. 53.
- Wolfréd, Archbp. of Canterbury, p. 55, l. 279.
- Wolwenne, St. Kenelm's nurse, p. 51, l. 137.
- women, holy, names of, p. 148, l. 381-91.
- worldly bliss, p. 19, l. 47; p. 134, l. 29-34.
- Yesterday, a Song of, p. 133-8.

LIST OF WORDS &c.

not in Coleridge's *Glossarial Index*, 1250-1300, A.D.

- a, *prep.*, in, a two, p. 14, st. 77.
a, *prep.*, at or with, p. 145, l. 291.
a, *interj.*, ah, p. 1, st. 2b.
afonge, *v. a.*, take, p. 41.
aȝt, *v. n.*, ought, p. 8, st. 5.
alive, *adj.*, p. 63, l. 142.
all, *pron.*, p. 146, l. 319.
alone, *adv.*, only, p. 3, st. 17.
although, *conj.*, p. 123, l. 168.
amove, *v. n.*, p. 11, l. 148.
anap, *v. n.*, take with sleep, bedrowse,
p. 78, l. 278.
anoveward, *prep.*, upon, p. 56,
l. 341.
aoure, *v. a.*, honour, worship, Fr.
aourer, L. *adorare*, p. 90, l. 32.
apan, *prep.*, upon, p. 5, st. 36.
arraign, *v. a.*, p. 121, l. 85.
array, *v. n.*, p. 133, l. 10.
arsmetrike, *sb.*, geometry &c., p. 77,
l. 222.
art, *sb.*, the liberal Arts, p. 77, l. 220.
as, *conj.* or *rel. pron.*, that, which,
p. 77, l. 223; in which, p. 57,
l. 362.
ash, *sb.*, ash-tree, p. 52, l. 171.
aslay, *v. a.*, *pret.* aslouȝ, p. 53,
l. 193; p. 58, l. 26.
atom, *adv.*, at home, p. 62, l. 89.
attain, *v. a.*, p. 121, l. 87.
avail, *sb.*, help, comfort, p. 142,
l. 153.
await, *v. a.*, watch, p. 53, l. 238.
awield, *v. a.*, rule, manage, p. 149,
st. 8; p. 135, l. 100.
awinne, *v. a.*, win, get, p. 73, l. 107.
awolde, *v. a.*, move, wield, p. 80,
l. 336.
barb, *sb.*, a nun's face-veil or
muffler, p. 147, l. 350.
barehead, *adj.*, p. 120, l. 75.
beastly, *adj.*, p. 143, l. 204.
because, p. 125, l. 37.
become (to), *v. a.*, turn (into), p. 51,
l. 129.
become, *v. n.*, go to, p. 53, l. 238.
bedrid, *sb.*, the bedridden, p. 134,
l. 57.
begin (of), *v. n.*, spring (from), p. 151,
st. 5.
beguile, *v. n.*, p. 59, l. 39.
behold after, *v. n.*, look after, p. 52,
l. 160.
bench, *sb.*, bank? p. 141, l. 114.
bent, *sb.*, a grassy plain, p. 118, l. 4.
bert, *v. n.*, break wind, p. 145, st. 9.
bespeak, *v. a.*, plan, plot, p. 51, l. 144.
bespit, *v. n.*, spit on, p. 20.
best, for the, p. 142, l. 156.
bet, *adv.*, *cp.*, better, p. 50, l. 107.
betake, *v. a.*, p. 71, l. 31.
bethink, *v. a.*, think of, purpose,
plot, p. 50, l. 110.
betide, *v. a.*, p. 51, l. 142.
betray, *v. n.*, p. 59, l. 39.

- bid (beden), *v. a.*, pray (prayers), p. 61, l. 71.
- bigete, *sb.*, gain, p. 57, l. 358.
- bimean, *v. n.*, regret, p. 82, l. 347.
- bipeach, *v. a.*, deceive, p. 18, st. 10.
- biset in, *v. a.*, place, bestow on, p. 38, l. 148.
- bitter, *adj.*, severe, harsh, p. 4, st. 33.
- bitter, *adv.*, bitterly, p. 5, st. 37.
- blain, *sb.*, A.S. *blægen*, a pustule, p. 129, l. 12.
- bleed, *v. n.*, p. 10, st. 101.
- blind, *v. a.*, make blind, p. 3.
- blossom, *sb.*, p. 51, l. 120.
- bob, *v. a.*, beat, p. 14, l. 59.
- body, *sb.*, corpse, p. 14, l. 74.
- boldlier, *adv.*, *cp.*, p. 45, l. 69.
- bonechef, *sb.*, prosperity, p. 125, l. 49, (mischief, *sb.*, adversity, *ib.*).
- book, *sb.*, Bible, p. 138, l. 20.
- boten, *v. n.*, become cured, p. 47, l. 151. A.S. *bétan*.
- both, *conj.*, p. 4, st. 31.
- bouten, *prep.*, without, p. 39, l. 184.
- brag, *sb.*, A.S. *brægan*, to spread, pretend, p. 132, l. 92.
- bring forth, *v. a.*, bring up (a child), p. 51, l. 135.
- building, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 1.
- bür, *sb.*, lady, maiden, girl, p. 50, l. 85.
- busk, *v. n.*, make ready, p. 133, l. 20.
- but (bote), *conj.*, except, p. 5, st. 37; p. 60, l. 24.
- buttock, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 163.
- buxom, *v. n.*, bow, obey, p. 82, l. 367.
- by, *prep.*, through, p. 159, l. 124.
- bye, *v. a.*, *pret.* byde, bow, p. 75, l. 167.
- bymene, *v. a.*? p. 61, l. 51; p. 57, l. 357.
- calewe, *sb.*, bald-pate, p. 37, l. 89, A.S. *calo*, bald.
- camomile, *sb.*, p. 141, l. 114.
- can or cunne thonk, give thanks, p. 21.
- cast, *v. a.*? add up, p. 77, l. 223.
- castle, *sb.*, p. 152, st. 11.
- catel, *sb.*, riches, goods, p. 6, st. 45.
- cease, *v. a.*, cause to cease, stop, p. 146, l. 308.
- chapitle, *sb.*, chapter (of Genesis), p. 147, l. 344.
- chaser, *sb.*, hunter, a horse, p. 10, st. 109, O.Fr. *chasseres*.
- chaste, *adj.*, pure (generally), p. 140, l. 82.
- chatter, *v. n.*, p. 144, l. 251.
- cherubin, *sb. pl.*, p. 11, st. 149.
- chief, *sb.*, metropolis, p. 49, l. 50.
- chorister—queristere—, *sb.*, p. 124, l. 9.
- chough, *sb.*, the bird, A.S. *ceo*, p. 76, l. 185.
- circle, *sb.*, p. 77, l. 232.
- cleanly, *adv.*, right out, p. 61, l. 65.
- clemde, *pret.* of climb, p. 51, l. 123.
- clive, *sb.*, acclivity, p. 33, l. 175.
- clomesyng, *part.*, stiffening from cold, A.S. *clom*, band, clasp.
- clothing, *sb.*, p. 142, l. 142.
- comble, *v. n.*? p. 149, st. 7.
- come within, *v. a.*, overcome, p. 58, l. 42.
- conceit, *sb.*, conception, fancy, p. 147, l. 336.
- conde, *sb.*? slit, wound, p. 20.
- condition, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 204.
- continually, *adv.*, p. 77, l. 220.
- conversation, *sb.*, life, p. 148, l. 375.
- core, *v. a.*? p. 14, l. 45.
- cost, *sb.*, side, part, p. 146, l. 309.
- counsel, *sb.*, keep counsel, p. 143, l. 212.
- counter, *sb.*, thing for counting with, p. 131, l. 38.
- country, *adj.* (c. man), p. 55, l. 291.

- course, *sb.*, succession, p. 77, l. 222; p. 122, l. 125.
- crop, *v. a.*, breed, produce, p. 2, st. 10.
- crop, *sb.*, top (of a tree), p. 10, st. 97.
- cure, *sb.*, charge, p. 145, l. 258.
- dasher, *sb.*, p. 153, st. 6.
- deadly (sin), *adj.*, p. 59, l. 54.
- deal, *v. a.*, separate, p. 152, st. 13.
- death, *adj.* (death throes), p. 64, l. 191.
- debate, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 196.
- deep, *sb.*, deep water, p. 62, l. 84.
- deface, *v. a.*, p. 126, l. 70.
- defence, *sb.*, forbiddance, prohibition, p. 16, l. 15.
- deil or del, *sb.*, sorrow, p. 15, l. 83.
- delivre, *adj.*, free, p. 78, l. 290; O.Fr. *delivre*, libre, affranchi, Roq.
- desire, *sb.*, p. 146, l. 303.
- destitute, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 97.
- deverse or diverse, *v. n.*, p. 11, st. 129.
- devoutly, *adv.*, p. 133, l. 6.
- diffade, *v. n.*, fade away, p. 133, l. 8.
- diligent, *adj.*, p. 145, l. 275.
- discipline, *sb.* (of flogging), p. 74, l. 114.
- disobedient, *adj.* as *sb.*, p. 145, l. 272.
- dispute (in divinity), *v. n.*, p. 77, l. 255.
- disturb *of for in or from*, p. 82, l. 338.
- diverse, *adj.*, different, p. 54, l. 261.
- divinity, *sb.*, the study divinity, p. 77, l. 238.
- do, *v. a.*, put, row, p. 160, l. 152; get (up), rise, p. 160, l. 159.
- do, *phr.*, have done! p. 97, l. 279.
- doat, *v. n.*, p. 132, l. 79.
- doing, *sb.*, p. 122, l. 129.
- dolour, *sb.*, p. 132, l. 89.
- dotus, *adj.*, fearful, O.Fr. *dotus*.
- draw, *v. a.*, pull (one's hair), p. 97, l. 266.
- draw, *v. a.*, play (a lay on a harp), p. 39, l. 170.
- dread, *v. a.*, p. 8, st. 13.
- drunkenness, *sb.*, p. 122, l. 139.
- due, *adj.*, p. 122, l. 123.
- dunnir, *sb.*, thunder, p. 157, l. 39.
- durne, *adj.*, dark, p. 52, l. 157.
- durneliche, *adv.*, secretly, p. 55, l. 283, A.S. *dyrnan*, to hide.
- dute, *sb.*, treasure, prize, p. 13, l. 24.
- each, *adj.*, every, p. 50, l. 86.
- east, *adj.*, p. 48, l. 18.
- Eastland, *sb.*, Norfolk, Suffolk, Ely, and Cambridge, p. 49, l. 63.
- effect, *sb.*, p. 140, l. 67.
- eie, *sb.*, awe, p. 22, st. 10.
- eirmonger, *sb.*, egg-monger, p. 45, l. 69.
- either, *adj.*, both, p. 57, l. 355.
- election, *sb.*, p. 81, l. 326.
- embrace, *v. a.*, p. 122, l. 113.
- empire, *sb.*, p. 132, l. 76.
- endlessly, *adv.*, p. 148, l. 380.
- endure, *v. n.*, p. 145, l. 256.
- english, *sb.*, p. 54, l. 260.
- enhabit, *v. n.*, p. 144, l. 237.
- ensure, *v. a.*, assure, p. 145, l. 261; p. 147.
- epistle—pistel—, *sb.*, p. 130, l. 1.
- er, *adv.*, before, formerly, p. 50, l. 90.
- erne, *v. n.*, run, p. 9, st. 49.
- erore, *adj.*, *cp.*, former, p. 55, l. 290.
- eschew, *v. a.*, p. 122, l. 121.
- even, *adv.*, as far as, p. 52, l. 190.
- execution, *sb.*, beheading, p. 119, l. 37.
- exhortation, *sb.*, p. 148, l. 373.
- experience, *sb.*, p. 142, l. 150.
- falc, *sb.*, a plant, p. 149, st. 10.
- fantasy, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 30.

- fashion, fasoun, *sb.*, making, shape, p. 119, l. 41.
- fast *to* for *on*, p. 71, l. 24.
- fawe, *adv.*, p. 63, l. 154.
- fearful, *adj.*, p. 135, l. 93.
- fervent, *adj.*, eager, p. 138, l. 7.
- fese, *v.n.*, drive, A.S. *fesian*, drive away, p. 12, st. 169.
- fiercely—fresliche—, *adv.*, p. 119, l. 32.
- figure, *sb.*, geometrical f., p. 77, l. 223.
- file, *adj.*, foul (base of filth), p. 1, st. 3.
- fill, *sb.* (eat one's fill), p. 81, l. 391.
- fiz, *sb.*, son, p. 12, st. 179.
- flecche, *v.n.*, bend, give way, p. 62, l. 116.
- fleme, ? *sb.*, outlaw, A.S. *flyma*, one who flees, a runaway, p. 37, l. 101.
- flit, *v.a.*, change, shift, p. 123, l. 175.
- fold, *sb.*, time, p. 24, st. 27.
- folly, *sb.*, a sinful act, p. 57, l. 3.
- forbear, *v.n.*, refrain from, p. 147, l. 362.
- forcroked, *adj.*, bent up, p. 80, l. 341.
- foreign—furrene—, *adj.*? p. 90, l. 20.
- form, *sb.*, treaty (by deed or articles), p. 56, l. 311, 314.
- forolthed, *pp.*, befouled, p. 75, l. 175.
- for-roti, *v.n.*, rot completely away, p. 17.
- forte, *conj.*, until, p. 52, l. 168.
- forth, *prep.*, up, p. 51, l. 135.
- forth-myddde, *adv.*, forthwith, p. 132, l. 95.
- fortranilled, *pp.*, thoroughly tired with travel, p. 56, l. 313.
- frail, *adj.*, p. 122, l. 136.
- fresh—uerisse—, *adj.* (of water), p. 11, st. 125.
- frow, *adv.*, glossed *festine*, p. 150.
- froward, *adj.*, p. 146, l. 317.
- furst, *sb.*, thirst, p. 120, l. 53.
- fye, *v.a.*, ? eat, p. 131, l. 65.
- garden, *sb.*, p. 141, l. 121.
- gentise, *sb.*, birth, bearing, p. 69, l. 136.
- ghastly, *adj.*, p. 63, l. 147.
- giddyhood, *sb.*, folly, A.S. *gydig*, giddy, p. 90, l. 13.
- zime, *v.n.*, keep, hoard, A.S. *giman*, take care of, p. 3, st. 18.
- glad *with*, pleased with, p. 69, l. 121.
- gleirtand, *adj.*, glittering, p. 130, l. 28.
- glisminge, *adv.*, gleamingly, p. 21.
- glory, vain, *sb.*, p. 144, l. 228.
- go, *p.p.* igo, p. 99, l. 23.
- go *to*, *v.n.*, go at them, fall on, begin, p. 4, st. 31.
- God forbid! p. 146, l. 314.
- goose, *prov.* "shoe the goose", p. 144, l. 254. Rabelais' *ferroyt les cigalles* (Garg. liv. 1, chap. xi) is translated 'he shoed the geese' in 'Sir T. Urquart and Mr. Motteux's translation' (1818. Reprint of Ozell's edition of 1737, vol. 1, p. 167). Cotgrave has *Ferrer les eicales*. 'To spend the time in trifling, to undertake a foolish business; to lose time altogether ... *Ferrer les oyes*. as, *Ferrer les eicales*.' cp. 'It is as much pity to see a woman weep, as it is to see a goose goe bare-footed.' Withal's Dict. ed. 1634, p. 579, in Nares.
- grace, *sb.*, spirit, power, p. 1, st. 1.
- grave, *v.a.*, engrave, cut, p. 73, l. 91.
- gridiron, *sb.*, p. 65, l. 202, 204.

- harbour, *sb.* (in a garden), p. 140, l. 76.
- harlotry, *sb.*, p. 122, l. 132.
- harm, *sb.*, evil, p. 13, st. 19.
- harp, *v. a.*, play on the harp, p. 39, l. 179.
- hawthorn, *adj.*, p. 52, l. 187; *sb.*, p. 123, l. 177.
- heath, *sb.*, p. 131, l. 30.
- heavy, *v. n.*, grow heavy, p. 62, l. 96.
- herdman, *sb.*, p. 150.
- hereforth, *adv.*, p. 62, l. 94.
- hexist, *adj. sp.*, highest, p. 60, l. 8, 10.
- highly, *adv.*, p. 55, l. 276.
- hive, *sb.*, p. 16, l. 31.
- hold, *v. a.*, consider, p. 2, st. 13; give or have (feasts), p. 3, st. 23.
- hore, *sb.*, ? sin or filth, p. 71, l. 8; sin, p. 13, st. 17.
- horrid, *adj.*, p. 18, st. 10.
- horsehair, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 158.
- hostess—osteste—, *sb.*, p. 73.
- hypocrisy, p. 148, l. 372.
- icche, *v. n.*, budge, stir, p. 104, l. 106.
- idoꝛt, *pp.* of dow, to prosper, p. 64, l. 182.
- ifere, *adv.*, together, p. 11, st. 117.
- illespyl, *sb.*, hedgehog, A.S. *il, igil*, a hedgehog, *pylce*, a garment of skin with the hair.
- in, *prep.*, on, p. 99, l. 42.
- inspire, *v. a.*, p. 132, l. 81.
- iredi, *adj.*, ready, p. 58, l. 27.
- is, *adj.*, his, p. 2, st. 12.
- is, *adj.*, his, for its, p. 9, st. 61.
- is, *gen. term.*, p. 2, st. 13; p. 8, st. 5, &c.
- isee, *v. a.*, see, p. 2, st. 14.
- ivy, *sb.*, A.S. *ifig*, p. 147, l. 358.
- iþeꝛ, ? *pp.* of þe, do, p. 35, l. 28.
- keld, *v. n.*, make cold, p. 149, l. 1; become cold, p. 149, st. 7.
- kene, *v. n.*, p. 65, l. 212.
- kill, *v. a.*, p. 62, l. 102.
- kind, *adj.*, merciful, p. 132, l. 85.
- kingdom, *sb.*, reign, p. 50, l. 79.
- kinriche, *sb.*, holder of a kingdom or domain, A.S. *cynrice*, kingdom.
- kith, *sb.*, p. 130, l. 23.
- kithe, *v. n.*, make known, show, p. 15, l. 100.
- langour, *sb.*, mourning, O.Fr. *laigner*, se plaindre, murmurer, p. 125, l. 53.
- lap, *v. a.*, wrap, p. 5, st. 39.
- larder, *sb.*, p. 54, l. 236.
- lasse, *v. n.* ? p. 149, st. 8.
- latin, *sb.*, p. 1, st. 2a.
- leave, *v. n.*, p. 15, st. 5.
- lectern, *sb.*, p. 124, l. 18.
- leman, *sb.* (of Christ), p. 21, st. 15.
- lest, *v. imp.*, it pleased, p. 146, l. 298.
- lewe, *adj.*, glossed *debile*, p. 149, st. 6.
- lifeday, *sb.*, life, p. 50, l. 93.
- like, *Proverb*, 'ech þing loueþ his iliche', p. 109, l. 66.
- liking, *adj.*, pleasant; but ? read *livyng*, p. 135, l. 75.
- line, *sb.* (a red line), p. 89, l. 98.
- lisnisse, *sb.*, loosing, remission, p. 61, l. 75.
- liþerhede, *sb.*, wickedness, p. 50, l. 88.
- little, *adv.*, p. 144, l. 132.
- lolich, *adv.*, loathsomely, p. 2, st. 7.
- long, *phr.*, ever the longer the more, p. 35, l. 33.
- long, *v. n.*, belong, p. 143, l. 208.
- losed, ? *pp.*, praised, p. 77, l. 245.
- lostles, *adj.*, ? listless, p. 150, st. 11.
- loud—lude—, *adv.*, p. 4, st. 31.
- lowly, *adv.*, p. 142, l. 161.
- lustiness, *sb.*, valour, p. 123, l. 160.
- lusting, *sb.*, (good) desire, p. 18, st. 8.

- lute, *sb.*, (base of little), p. 56, l. 327.
 lutles, *gen.* of lutel, little, p. 81, l. 396.
 lyne, *r.n.*, lie (down), p. 41.
- main, *sb.*, chance, p. 149, st. 10.
 maner, *sb.*, ? manor, or *manoir*, mansion, manor- or dwelling-house, p. 53, l. 260.
 manslaȝt, *sb.*, murderer, p. 16, l. 35.
 match—found his match, p. 59, l. 48.
 mean, *sb.*, p. 148, l. 340.
 meatless, *adj.*, without food, p. 53, l. 240.
 medel, *r.a.*, mix, p. 131, l. 25.
 mediate, *adj.*, propitious, p. 140, l. 98.
 members, *sb. pl.*, genital organs, p. 58, l. 25.
 merlyon, *sb.*, a kind of hawk, a merlin, p. 119, l. 9, &c.
 merry, *adv.*, p. 159, l. 100.
 mete, *adj.*, bad, p. 29, st. 116. ? A.S. *mæte*, moderate, little. Piers Plowman's Crede, l. 85: 'tweye myteynes as *meter*', worn out, worthless.
 mighty *of* for *over*, p. 99, l. 47.
 mischief, *sb.*, adversity, p. 125, l. 49.
 mislere, *r.a.*, misinform, deceive, p. 57, l. 6.
 misliving, *sb.*, p. 119, l. 33.
 mok, *sb.?*, p. 132, l. 80.
 mone, *sb.*, complaint, p. 58, l. 11.
 mont, *sb.*, mountain, p. 10, st. 85.
 morality, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 200.
 mould, *sb.*, form, shape, p. 152, st. 11.
 mow (corn), *r.a.*, p. 23, st. 11.
 much, *adj.*, big (man), p. 63, l. 147.
 munge, *r.a.*, mention, p. 123, l. 167.
 munne, *r.a.*, mind, care for, p. 149, st. 4.
 muntynge, *sb.*, p. 128, l. 52.
- must, *pret.*, could, p. 54, l. 249.
- near—nere —, *adv.*, *cp.*, p. 143, l. 185.
 necessity, *sb.*, time of need, p. 140, l. 85.
 needs, *adv.*, of necessity, p. 13, st. 39.
 nigh, *prep.*, p. 58, l. 21.
 nime, *r.n.*, take by a vision, entrance, p. 39, l. 174.
 no, *conj.*, nor, p. 2, st. 11.
 north, *adj.*, p. 48, l. 17.
 nourish, *r.n.*, be brought up, p. 35, l. 26.
 nurse—nорice—, *sb.*, p. 51, l. 135.
- observance, *sb.*, p. 139, l. 45.
 odour, *sb.*, p. 158.
 officer, *sb.*, p. 126, l. 73.
 ofgast, *adj.*, afraid, agast, p. 53, l. 212.
 ofsake, *r.a.*, deny, p. 61, l. 60.
 omnipotent, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 88.
 onde, *sb.*, envy, p. 20, l. 52.
 one, *phr.*, make at one, p. 152, st. 13.
 out, *adj.*, outside, p. 145, l. 267.
 outrage, *sb.*, evil deed, p. 50, l. 95.
 outward, *adj.*, p. 147, l. 356.
 overbid, *r.a.*, p. 132, l. 92.
 overtrow, *r.a.*, know well, p. 55, l. 292.
- palm (of the hand), *sb.*, p. 77, l. 232.
 pameri, *sb.*, palm branch or staff, p. 76, l. 208, 209.
 patience, *sb.*, p. 145, l. 263.
 pensiveness, *sb.*, p. 139, l. 58.
 perche, *sb.*, staff, rod, p. 61, l. 80.
 phantasy, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 30.
 pike, *sb.*, prickle, spine, p. 88, l. 47.
 pilte, *r.n.*, ? pelt, p. 16, l. 12.
 —, put, crucify, p. 14, l. 56; put, set, p. 13, l. 29.
 pistel, *sb.*, epistle, p. 130, l. 1.

- plainly, *adv.*, p. 143, l. 201.
 play, *v. a.*, amuse, p. 51, l. 150.
 plays, *sb. pl.*, games, p. 67, l. 68.
 plesaunce, *sb.*, mirth, p. 125, l. 54.
 poesy, *sb.*, p. 135, l. 73.
 pofte, *v. n.*, puff, p. 149, st. 7.
 pose, *sb.*, ? cold, running at the nose, p. 37, l. 92.
 poverty, *sb.*, p. 5, st. 41.
 powder, *sb.*, ? chalk powder, p. 77, l. 223.
 preach, *v. a.*, preach to, teach, p. 68, l. 90.
 present, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 90.
 prioress, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 150.
 procuracy, *sb.*, p. 79, l. 320.
 professed, *p p.*, vowed, p. 146, l. 304; p. 148, l. 383.
 profound, *adj.*, wise, learned, p. 77, l. 221.
 promit, *v. a.*, promise, p. 142, l. 164.
 proud, *v. n.*, become proud, show off, p. 129, l. 18.
 psalter, *sb.* (sautere), p. 57, l. 356.
 pudri, *v. a.*, stuff, fill, p. 2, st. 7; p. 159, l. 110.
 quantity, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 40.
 quench, *v. a.*, p. 74, l. 111.
 quittor, *sb.*, p. 75.
 rather, *adv.*, formerly, earlier, p. 159, l. 120.
 redress, *v. a.*, p. 131, l. 56.
 regular, *adj.*, under religious rule, p. 142, l. 172.
 reigning, ? *sb.*, kingdom, p. 128, l. 50.
 religiously, *adv.*, p. 148, l. 378.
 remedy, *sb.*, p. 136, l. 111.
 reputation, *sb.*, repute, p. 143, l. 216.
 respond, *v. n.*, p. 135, l. 81.
 revel, *v. n.*, p. 133, l. 15.
 rifiedly — rüedlich —, *adv.*, p. 15, l. 103.
 roveisoun, *sb.*, p. 80, l. 348, Fr. *Rou-raisons*, *roraisons*; Rogations, temps de prières; de *rogare*. Roquefort.
 royalty—rialte —, p. 135, l. 88.
 rudde, *v. a.*, redden with blood, p. 75, l. 172.
 rue, *v. a.*, repent, p. 5, st. 37.
 run of, for run (or stream) *with*, p. 4, st. 29.
 sad, *adj.*, serious, religious, p. 143, l. 194.
 sautere, *sb.*, psalter, p. 57, l. 356.
 say, *phr.*, say at one mouth, p. 15, l. 85.
 sced, *sb.*, shed?, p. 33, st. 183.
 sceft, *sb.*, creature, p. 24, st. 42.
 schindful, *adj.*, disgraceful, p. 57, l. 366.
 schindisse, *sb.*, disgrace, infamy, p. 57, l. 365, A.S. *scendnys*.
 scholar, *sb.*, p. 77, l. 256.
 sed, *sb.*, satiety, A.S. *sæd*, satisfied, sated.
 seeming, *sb.*, appearance, p. 147, l. 356.
 self, *adj.*, himself, p. 97, l. 290.
 selfwill, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 195.
 sembli, *adj.*, semely, p. 158, l. 65.
 sensuality, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 203.
 seraphin, *sb. pl.*, p. 11, st. 149.
 serve to, *v. n.*, be of use for, p. 157, l. 47.
 set, *v. n.*, fight, p. 56, l. 310.
 set by, *v. a.*, value, care for, p. 144, l. 220; p. 145, l. 287.
 sharp, *v. n.*, become sharp, p. 149, st. 2.
 shingle—scingle—, *sb.*, tile, p. 157, l. 57.
 shire, *sb.*, men of a shire, p. 56, l. 309.
 showing, *sb.*, p. 145, l. 280.
 sign, *v. a.*, make a sign (of the cross) on, p. 72, l. 66.

- simony, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 145; p. 122, l. 134.
- sit down *at*, for *to*, p. 39, l. 172.
- smite, *v.a.*, cut, p. 51, l. 127.
- soler, *sb.*, upper chamber, p. 56, l. 340.
- some, for 'some part', p. 48, l. 31.
- sooth, *sb.*, truth, true thing, p. 99, l. 39.
- sore, *adv.*, sorely, p. 5, st. 37; p. 4, st. 28.
- sovereign, *adj.*, p. 140, l. 88.
- spene, *v.a.*, (base of) spend, p. 6, st. 47.
- spill, *v.a.*, lose, waste (time), p. 52, l. 163.
- stead, *sb.*, help, p. 132, l. 90.
- stepmother, *sb.*, p. 45, l. 88.
- stinie, *v.a.*, ? look at, p. 20, st. 5.
- stone, *v.n.*, be astonished, p. 121, l. 86.
- stour, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 37.
- string, *sb.*, p. 75, l. 156.
- subject (of a superior), *sb.*, p. 145, l. 275.
- sueven, *sb.*, dream, p. 51, l. 147; p. 52, l. 192.
- summer, *adj.*, p. 54, l. 236.
- sure, *adj.*, safe, sound (wine), p. 147, l. 361.
- suel, *sb.*, (soul,) seasoning, p. 23, st. 23.
- sweetheart, *sb.*, p. 51, l. 142.
- swell, *v.n.*, *p.part.* swolle, p. 123, l. 162.
- swevening, *sb.*, dream, vision, p. 50, l. 116.
- swilc, *conj.*, such as, like, p. 24, st. 40.
- swondrie, *v.n.*, doze, p. 77, l. 257.
- talking, *sb.*, p. 141, l. 125.
- targe, *v.a.*, tarry, p. 52, l. 179.
- tent, *sb.*, attention, heed, p. 118, l. 8.
- that there, *pron.*, that, p. 89, l. 82.
- the? *v.a.*, *pp.*, ipeȝ, do, p. 35, l. 28.
- there, *comp. pron.*, where, in the places where, p. 139, l. 28; p. 146, l. 294.
- theredown, *adv.*, p. 53, l. 206.
- thick, *adv.*, p. 51, l. 121.
- thorn, *sb.*, thorn-tree, p. 54, l. 267.
- threatening, *sb.*, p. 54, l. 248.
- throuȝ, *sb.*, coffin, A.S. *pruh*, p. 70, l. 168.
- tit, tyt, happens to, p. 65, l. 219; p. 44, l. 58.
- to-geanes, *prep.*, against, p. 33, l. 175.
- torment, *v.a.*, p. 75, l. 170.
- toward (and froward), *adj.*, good, p. 146, l. 315.
- travail, *v.n.*, work, p. 52, l. 163.
- tray, *v.a.*, betray, p. 13, st. 41.
- tree, *sb.*, wood, p. 63, l. 122.
- tresche, *sb.* (*Danse, bal, assemblée; jeux de baladins*), p. 67, l. 67.
- trespass, *sb.*, outrage, p. 128, l. 51.
- trust—triste—, *sb.*, p. 17, st. 5.
- tug out, *v.a.*, p. 149, st. 5.
- ulthe, *sb.*, age, A.S. *yldo*, age, p. 90, l. 6.
- underget, *v.a.*, undertake, p. 55, l. 291; get at, find out, p. 66.
- undergo, *v.a.*, undertake, p. 55, l. 280.
- university, *sb.*, p. 78.
- unlike, *adv.*, unequally, p. 20, l. 55.
- unlustily, *adv.*, in an unmanly way, p. 122, l. 143.
- unordinate, *adj.*, p. 144, l. 234.
- unreasonability, *sb.*, p. 143, l. 202.
- unwinne, *sb.*, distress, A.S. *wyn*, joy, p. 21.
- unpyned, *adj.*, unpunished, p. 75, l. 173.
- vanity, *sb.*, empty show, p. 2, st. 13.
- veil, *sb.*, p. 147.

- vessel, *sb.*, p. 130, l. 4.
 victory, *sb.*, p. 135, l. 79.
 virst, *sb.*, ? drink, satisfaction of
 thirst, p. 7, st. 57.
 virtue, *sb.*, miracle, p. 63, l. 127.
 vise, *r. a.*, devise, p. 133, l. 14.
- wanting, *sb.*, p. 145, l. 282.
 ward, *v. a.*, ward, take care of, p. 51,
 l. 151.
 ward, *sb.*, place, p. 146, l. 312.
 warning, *sb.*, p. 134, l. 55.
 weave, *r. a.*, *pp.* iwene, p. 75, l. 156.
 wencle, *sb.*, girl, A. S. *wencle*, maid,
 p. 48.
 were, *sb.*, care, p. 7, st. 59.
 west, *adj.*, p. 49, l. 62.
 what, *comp. pron.*, that which, p. 141,
 l. 106.
 whatlokest, *adv.*, *cp.*, soonest, p. 56,
 l. 315.
 while, *conj.*, p. 2, st. 15.
 while, *adv.*, formerly, p. 49, l. 73.
- why, *sb.*, the reason why, p. 146,
 l. 302.
 winter, *sb.*, year, p. 14, st. 53.
 wiste, *prct.*, iwist, *pp.*, watched,
 p. 41, l. 38, 40.
 within, *prep.*, p. 128, l. 45.
 witness, *v. a.*, p. 145, l. 284.
 witty, *adj.*, possessing wits, having
 a mind, p. 53, l. 219.
 wlank, *adj.*, A. S. *wlanc*, lofty,
 proud, p. 118.
 word, *phr.*, the last word binds
 the tale, p. 6, st. 52.
 worthi, *v. a.*, honour, p. 16, l. 18.
 wraxli, *v. n.*, wrestle, p. 45, l. 70
 (in Coleridge's Gloss. as *wrayli*).
 wrekke of, *v. a.*, revenge on, p. 4,
 st. 30.
 wunienge, *sb.*, dwelling, p. 33, l. 179.
- yet, *conj.*, p. 122, l. 141.
 yield, *v. a.*, pay back, p. 58, l. 44.





University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
305 De Neve Drive - Parking Lot 17 • Box 951388
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90095-1388

Return this material to the library from which it was borrowed.

FEB
LENTE
APR
NOV
c
NO
CD-UF
INT
FE
TH
NO

MAR 29 1968

Allen
3 1158 01264 5742

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

A 001 299 554 4

Uni
S